The Hollow-World Theory

[Hollow-Earth theory/Earth-world theory]

by Johannes Lang

Second, considerably enhanced and improved edition 1938

Publisher: Schirmer & Mahlau, Frankfurt a. M.

translated by Friedrich August Wilhelm Erxleben d.J.

This translation is dedicated to my young friend J in particular, and the entire world in general.

"*The affair may stand as it will, yet it must be written down: that I curse this execrated lumber room of the new world creation, and it is certain that some spirited young man will rise up who has the courage to rebel against this general crazy consensus.*"

(Goethe's *Entire Works in 40 Volumes*, Cottascher Verlag, 1858, Vol. 40, p 296)

"The Babylonian Tower - it still stands,
Unity? They just can't do the trick;
There is one worm that is each man's
No different with old Coppernick."

Goethe, *Sprichwörtliches* [Proverbials]

"This is the World… is hollow on the inside."

Goethe, *Faust*

Introduction

When I first came across the terms 'hollow-world' and 'hollow-Earth', caught up in what we've been fed since *before* we were able to properly think, I imagined the almost overpoweringly strong image of a *convex* Earth to be hollow inside, with some form of beings residing there, *inside* (with us humans on the outside), and therefore immediately forgot about it again, until this here title was glaring at me. Where else but in the ever amazing *NSL Archiv*, previously hosted on the now defunct *unglaublichkeiten.com*, a 162 Gigabyte-sized digital collection of print, audio and video material in several languages, with a focus mainly on history. (Many of the print titles listed in this collection are still available in the original German language as facsimile prints from the Bohlinger Verlagsgruppe, www.verlagsgruppebohlinger.de)

Finding this here title and reading it was one. And here we are again: so far, every time I found such a true gem of human history, I started translating it (except Dr. med. Ryke Geerd Hamer's *Vermächtnis einer neuen Medizin*, because it's way beyond my capacity, being about medicine and all; somebody should look into translating this one into English, surely).

This here work is to some extent dominated by aspects of physics, at which I am certainly no expert, either (stone me if I know anything about how to use anything 'tides' in written or spoken English, for example. Strangely, every native English speaker I asked seemed to be quite uncertain as well.) Fortunately, however, nobody is going to die from me badly translating physics, whereas with a work on medicine, I couldn't guarantee it.

Anyhow, since even a simpleton like myself can grasp the concept of 'infinity' and 'nothing' not being *actual* concepts, but merely mental acrobatics, the idea of the Earth being populated on its *inside*, with the 'universe' being completely enclosed in it, seems far more reasonable than at first anticipated.

After having thoroughly studied (and translated) the works of mainly Wilhelm Kammeier, but also numerous other (mostly German) researchers, poets, historians, journalists and whatnot, who are virtually unknown in Germany, let alone the rest of the world, one of the main points for my interest lay in the temporal proximity of the Copernican world view's rise (late '15th' century) to other hugely significant events such as the introduction of the printing press (also late '15th' century, namely '1450s'), the end of the universal history falsification action (approx. the same time as the printing press 'release'), and Columbus' voyage ('1492'), which proceeded on the pretense of wanting to reach India, but was really just testing the waters for exploitation/colonisation potential, since the existence of this 'new' continent was principally already known to the participants and organisers of that voyage from ancient documents which were made to disappear during that history falsification action.

And as usual with the greatest minds: everything falls into place almost all by itself; strange ongoings such as 'unimaginable' or 'unbelievable' sizes, speeds, distances and proportions *never* make an appearance, nor do contradictions. Actual truthfulness, reason and logic prevail all the way, which is why it can be followed readily enough by a constantly shrinking number of people (I wanted to say 'most people' at first, but I am very unsure whether that would still be true in our age).

There are e.g. encyclopedia entries that state "… proof for the Earth's rotation…" is firstly "the physical impossibility that all... celestial bodies can move around the Earth within one day". (Brockhaus, '1930')

I don't know about you, dear reader, but there seems to be a quite *unproven* pre-requisite upon which this 'proof' is resting here, namely the assumption that all celestial bodies would have to move 'around' the Earth, as in 'outside of the Earth at varying unimaginable distances' etc., as opposed to 'inside' the (hollow) Earth, for example. As you will later find, Lang as well thinks that using unproven assumptions to prove anything at all is *not* how science works. Also, it is just about as 'credible' that all celestial bodies travel around the Earth in a day as that the Earth is revolving around the sun at a speed of approx. 55.000 mph, or that our 'solar system' travels at the speed of light towards some place or another (or that hens give milk and cows lay eggs, for that matter).

Or how about this one about "Gutenberg, *Johann*, also called *Henne* or *Henchin*, inventor of the printing art, * [meaning 'born'] presumably [in] Mainz before 1400…". (ibid)

The article continues with more wild speculations, but is on the other hand certain that the man stems from a *Patrizier* family called *Gensfleisch* [approx. 'Gooseflesh']; claims that G.'s presence in a specific location be proven for several separate individual dates, i.e. stating that exact information is at once rare and unreliable; names the person from whom he allegedly borrowed, and who later allegedly ruined him etc. – thin as air on the whole.

So, we are meant to believe that although we have managed to retrieve the rather intimate snippets of information about his nickname, his creditor etc., all of the involved close people would have known nothing about *when* or *where* the man was born, nor left *any* kind of written note about it, not even relatives? No wife?? Children??? Friends, neighbours, benefactors???? As the inventor of the most revolutionary gadget in ages!!!! Oh, please – this is how you make people stupid. The 'information' about the entire persona is obviously in *some* way, shape or form falsified, if not else made up or entirely invented. Also, chances are that there is conflicting/contradictive information about this persona in circulation. How do I work this one out then, you ask? Well, the first entry in the bibliography to this article is called *Gutenberg, Geschichte und Erdichtung* [History and Fiction/Poetry]. This about tells the whole story, and it shows just *how* cautiously 'information' on this particular 'character' is to be viewed.

The fact that in Philipp Stauff's *Deutsche Judennamen* [German Jew Names], '1912', 'Gutenberg' makes an entry, does not help matters in terms of believability, either.

If you ask hundreds of random folks for a term for a specific location, you will always get a variety of different answers: e.g. a 'road' could become a 'street', an 'alley', 'alley way', 'avenue', 'highway' etc. etc. If you ask hundreds of random folks for the term of a place where Jews get killed, you will *always* hear 'gas chamber' (English), 'Gaskammer' (German), 'chambre a gaz' (French) etc. *Never* anything else. *No variety at all*. This is *totally unnatural*! It is what we used to call 'bestellte Arbeit' (commissioned work) – *these particular* 'random folks' (so-called eye witnesses in this case) have obviously been coached. Who needs Rassinier, Butz or Harwood once you have (re-) conquered your thinking ability?

Lang, alongside his fellow geniuses Kammeier, Walendy, Hamer and others, is a great help to learning how to properly use our heads (again). If something is 'unbelievable', then chances are that this 'something' is 'phoney' to at least *some* extent, if not altogether. Accordingly, if something is 'unimaginable', then chances are that this 'something' does not even exist in the first place, except in somebody's *mind* perhaps.

Ever since this history falsification action, according to Kammeier, Mueller and others carried out over several generations from approx. '1300' to approx. '1450', the never previously existing 'mass media' have managed to stupefy most of mankind to frightening levels, especially over the last 100-150 years, what with radio, film, 'pop music' and TV, but really lethally since the introduction of the internet. – People seem to be turning into bots before my very eyes sometimes; but they sure are sooo much smarter than their parents, never mind grand-parents, aren't they? Surely, we're all sick and tired of a red light meaning 'stop' and a green light meaning 'go'; wouldn't it be time to do away with this conservative stance, too, and mix things up a little? (Yes, this last sentence *was* meant sarcastically.)

We seriously need to get a hold of ourselves, and (re-) learn how to use our heads properly!

So, what's with the year numerals in apostrophes with this translator guy, you wonder, dear reader, e.g. '15th' century or '1912'? The answer is: it's all in Wilhelm Kammeier's work. That man has demonstrated that our timeline is phoney as well, after all. (Not that he needed to, a certain rabbi Eli Ravage has done that for all of us in '1928', i.e. several decades prior, in a publication called *Century Magazine*, but Kammeier was obviously quite unaware of this.) Has nobody ever wondered why there is *one* timeline, and *one only*, with which we are familiar, namely the B.C./A.D. format? Why is there *absolutely no information*, and I mean NONE WHATSOEVER available as to what the 'old' timeline would look like, e.g. '5784th year of the Seventh Age'?!? Any alternative *naming* of the BC/AD-nonsense is of course *no* help.

In a world of peoples that have been around for tens, if not hundreds or thousands of thousands of years: just exactly what, e.g., is this Jewish 'race' with its poxy 5780ish (five-thousand-seven-hundred-and-eighty-something) years on the calendar??? Somebody should have a look into these questions, I suggest.

Sorry, dear reader, if this has grown a little longer than usual, but you will hopefully have benefitted from it.

As for the here presented work as well, please note the video attachment: the single most popular 3rd-Reich 'actor', in the single most expensive production of the 3rd Reich, in a film that hides its authorship in the opening credits, about a fictitious person, who in turn displays a great many 'Hebrewisms', and also depicts the '*Copernican human being*'!! That film has been released just 5 years (!) after this here book in 3rd-Reich Germany, of all places!!!

Finally, I aim to translate what the original says. If it waffles, the translation waffles. If it is worded in a funny way, the translation words it in a funny way, etc.

If you find square brackets, and they end in "J. L.", then the original author had something to explain, else it's my uncalled-for commentary. Same with the footnotes.

And with this, I will leave you, always yours truly

Friedrich August Wilhelm Erxleben d. J. in Swindon, England, March '2026'

Foreword to the 2nd Edition

Not a single newspaper or magazine has published a review of the first edition of the presented work. Nowhere was it even mentioned. With regards to my work, science's silencing-to-death tactics seemed to be proving highly effective. Under these circumstances, how could a *second edition* be required so swiftly? How could readers even find out that there was a work called 'The Hollow-World Theory'? Despite the tactics of 'silencing-to-death', the success of the first edition was possible because almost every reader of the book has promoted it, [has] recommended it to others. With this, I am expressing my gratitude to each and every single one of these readers. Truth will prevail only when more and more people, as I do, demand that scientists *verify* the experiments and measurements leading to the hollow-world theory instead of *silencing them to death*.

So far, nobody has been able to refute any point of the hollow-world theory or weaken my arguments against the Copernican world system. Anyone who reads this work will be astonished by the wealth of *factual material* I have presented *in favour of* the hollow-world theory and *against* Copernicanism. However, they will be even more astonished over the fact that scientists have to keep silent about these *facts* if they do not want to abandon the Copernican world system.

In my view, the greatest significance of the presented work in terms of progress and knowledge lies in the fact that it presents a world view that is capable of explaining all phenomena in the cosmos in a uniform manner. This deprives the Copernican world view of its previous monopoly. It is falsely claimed that the Copernican system requires no proof because it supposedly is the only world view that allows all phenomena to be explained uniformly. I will now *demonstrate* that a) the Copernican world view is *not at all* capable of explaining a whole number of phenomena, b) experiments and measurements contradict it, c) the hollow-world theory, on the other hand, *really* explains uniformly all phenomena and, moreover, can be *proven* experimentally.

Every discussion must therefore lead to the victory of the hollow-world theory, since serious scientists could of course not possibly refuse to follow my request to answer the question through an experiment carried out jointly. Where we can *measure*, we simply need not *argue*. Therefore, abandoning the tactics of silencing-to-death means *acknowledging* the hollow-world theory. The Copernicans *must* refuse to *measure*. If they do *measure* some day, then the hollow-world theory will have *won*!

Johannes Lang

Table of Contents

Has the Copernican system been proven?	11
Analogous construction of the cosmos and the cell [of life]	13
Measurement evidence: the straight line	21
Measurement evidence: the diverging plumb lines	23
The sailing experiment	26
Infrared photographs	28
The fata morgana	34
Radio phenomena	37
The on the far side illuminated moon	43
The Copernican theory of the 'Earth magnet' and the facts	44
The General Mechanical Theory of Force	51
Magnetic forces	56
Earth magnetism	59
Earth's East-West force current	63
The pendulum phenomenon	64
The alleged 'inertia' of water and air	67
Is a rotation of the Earth possible?	68
The problem of the gyrocompass	69
The explanation of the gravitational force	74
The explanation of the centrifugal force	84
The explanation of electricity	88
Is the ‘world ether’ the carrier of light and heat?	96
Sound as a 'force'	106
The various forces as manifestations of the primeval force	108
The distance measurements of astronomers	112
The firmament as an optical illusion	114
The Copernican explanation of the formation of the horizon	118
Basic principles of perspective	127
The unreliability of geodetic measurements	131
The formation of the horizon in the concave Earth	135
What are fixed stars?	138
The [star] nebulae	143
The universe – an 'exploding grenade'	149

'Cosmic rays' as proof for the existence of a celestial sphere 153
What are sun, moon, planets and comets? 154
The sunspot phenomenon 156
'Solar radiation' in the concave Earth 157
Planets 159
Asteroids and planetary moons 160
Comets 161
Meteors and shooting stars 168
Ascension and descension of the celestial bodies 172
The formation of day and night 173
The formation of the varying lengths of day and night 173
The Copernican explanation of the seasons' formation 175
The formation of the seasons 179
The 'tracks' of the celestial bodies and Kepler's laws 181
The movement of celestial bodies in the concave Earth 191
The eclipses of Jupiter's moons 194
Moon phases, lunar eclipses and solar eclipses 196
Parallax, aberration and the Doppler principle 198
Precession and nutation 200
Volcanoes and earthquakes 201
Ebb and flow [the tides] 204
The zodiacal light 208
The 'Earth light' 209
The Northern lights 210
What is outside? 211
The enormous size of the hollow-world's cubic capacity 214
Hollow-world theory and religion 215
Human beings and their world view 220

Has the Copernican system been proven?

The Copernican world view, which is generally assumed proven today, is in reality completely *unproven* in all its parts. There is *not a single piece of evidence* for it. What the people consider to be evidence, e.g. the slow sinking of a ship 'below' the horizon, the Foucault pendulum experiment etc., is not 'evidence' in the *scientific* sense at all. These phenomena can quite leisurely be explained without accepting the Copernican system. However, where one explanation stands against another, the correctness of one of the two explanations must simply be *proven*. An '*explanation*' is never *proof*, because after all, it first requires proof of its validity itself, of course.

Therefore, in an essay titled *Kopernikus – eine offene Frage?* [Copernicus – an open question?], Dr. Fr. Beck (Kulmbach) quite correctly writes about this problem:

> "A) In his *History of the Natural Sciences*, the world-famous geophysicist Siegmund Günther admits that only, and finally, the parallax calculation of the fixed stars could prove the Copernican system.[1]
>
> B) Radio wave research (stratospheric reflection layer), stratospheric research (e.g. sun area appearing blacker than the 'black sky'), solar eclipse ray deflection results, and the light and ray deflection puzzle of the stratosphere show that the *straightness* of the 'space rays' has *not* been proven and cannot be proven. Therefore, *according to the renowned university professor Günther himself*, the Copernican system is currently *not* proven beyond doubt, since the prerequisite for parallax measurement, the straightness of the parallax rays, has not yet been proven.
>
> C) The famous Nobel Prize winner (1932) Heisenberg teaches that even in the smallest atomic system, the introduced trial rays disturb and falsify by deviation - to the point that disturbance laws must be established. Only if we could establish laws of distortion for the angular rays of fixed stars would Copernicanism be more provable than it is now, according to the authority that is university professor Günther."

As can be seen from the above quoted statements by Dr. Fr. Beck, a scientist who is obviously very familiar with the latest research findings, the leading Copernican authority Prof. Günther does not accept any of the so-called 'proofs' for the Copernican system apart from parallax measurements. Dr. Fr. Beck now compellingly proves to Günther that the latter thereby accepts the Copernican system as *unproven* himself, because his parallax measurements are based on an unproven *assumption*. Moreover -

[1]See: Geschichte der Naturwissenschaften [History of Natural Sciences], Recl., Vol. II, No. 122 [J. L.]

as we will later see - the parallax measurements can also be explained in other ways. So here, too, we have *explanation* against *explanation*, *theory* against *theory*. However, we cannot refute *one* theory with *another*. As long as neither of them can be *proven*, both have an equal justification for existence, although the simpler explanation always deserves preference.

Consequently, it is taught in *Switzerland*'s higher educational institutions that although the Copernican world view is unproven, it would require no proof because it supposedly is the *only* world view that can explain all phenomena in the universe in a leisurely and uniform manner. This position may once in the past have been justified. Now it has become untenable, since there is another world view that *also* explains all phenomena in a uniform and leisurely manner.

This new world view shows us the Earth as a hollow sphere, on whose inner (concave) surface we live. The entire universe is located inside this hollow sphere. The Earth encloses the entire world. This is why we also call the theory which assumes this state of the Earth and the world the *Earth-world theory*.

I emphasise two *facts* once again: 1. The Copernican world view is, *admittedly*, completely unproven. 2. The Earth-world theory is also capable of explaining the entire mechanics of the heavens and all other phenomena in the universe in a uniform manner. It is therefore a case of explanation against explanation, world view against world view. Which of these is 'true' can therefore only be shown by real *evidence*.

It would be completely misguided now to perhaps claim: since the for evidence posing explanations of the Copernicans are untenable, there is no *possibility* of proof. Such a claim would be fundamentally wrong. The *possibility* of proof is well given for the Copernican world view. In my book *Das neue Weltbild* (The New World View)[2], I cite a series of experiments whose results prove the correctness of the Earth-world view, but which would also be well suitable for providing evidence *for* the Copernican world view – if just this world view corresponded to the natural conditions. The fact that it cannot be *proven* is *not* due to a lack of *possibility of evidence*. The only reason is the one that something non-existing can simply not be proven, either.

[2]Publisher: Schirmer & Mahlau, Frankfurt a. M., Mainzer Landstr. 184, price 90 Pfennigs [J. L.]

Analogous construction of the cosmos and the cell

The Copernican human being regards Earth as a 'tiny speck of dust' and feels like an even tinier speck of dust on the tiny speck of dust that is 'Planet Earth'. They 'shudder' before the immense size of the universe, as described in all popular works on astronomy. There is no relationship between them and the cosmos. To them, the cosmos is not a living organism, not an expression of the divine spirit, but the desolation of an infinite void in which a meaningless game of incandescent gas balls continues for some time, which also must inevitably fall into eternal icy night with *necessity* at some point. A meaningless and purposeless, simply desolate structure.

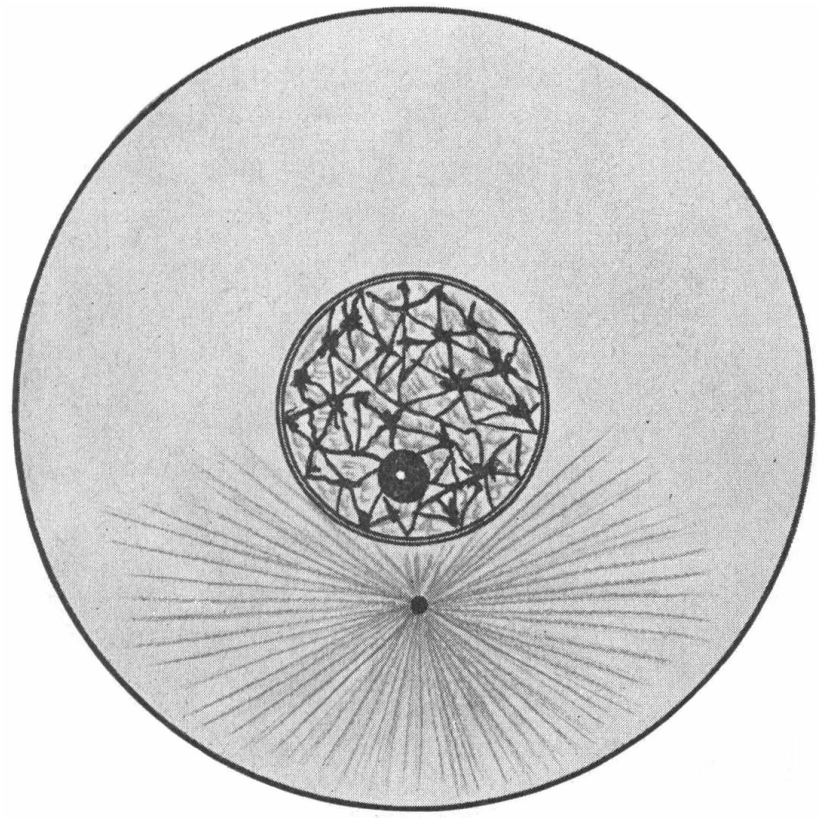
The Copernican human being was once described by the unfortunately prematurely deceased East Prussian poet Alfred Brust (a supporter of the hollow-world theory) as the 'most unworthy' of all human types in history, because they judge themselves to be nothing more than an insignificant 'speck of dust'. The Copernican human being, who mastered nature like no other human type in the last millennia, does not gain the deserved confidence from this fact, but instead, stands completely uprooted in this nature, so caught up in a frenzy of large numbers that they are unable to recognise the sober reality. They, the human being, the greatest miracle that nature has created, stands in 'powerless awe' before the 'enormous size of the universe', which, despite all their mental acrobatics, they cannot *comprehend* and take into their consciousness, because it far exceeds their imagination.

The Copernican human being may resist the realisation that humans are '*the measure of all things*'. This saying of the ancients is and remains a fact. Subconsciously, human beings relate everything in the phenomenal world to themselves, 'measuring' it by human standards. Therefore, what goes beyond their imagination, the human being can never, ever 'comprehend' or make themselves aware of. Nobody, no astronomer and no 'layman' can *imagine* the 'fixed star distances'. For humans, they are merely rows of numbers on paper, incomprehensible, unimaginable - thus without essence.

Grand and enormous is nature, still more grand and enormous is the human being who masters it, compels it to serve them. However, humans can only become aware of their true greatness and significance when they are no longer caught up in the *belief* of the Copernican infinity obsession.

The ancients had two sayings whose truth is confirmed by the hollow-world theory. They are: "*As above, so below*" and "*Man* [the human being] *is a microcosm*". The first saying means nothing other than that the same laws are at work in the *entire* nature. Above in space as well as down here on the Earth's surface. Everything we really *know* about nature confirms this assertion. With all the diversity of life: the basic principles of the design of the bodies of living beings are the same everywhere. *The foundation of life is the cell*; but the cell is the *exact image of the cosmos*.

Compare the following drawing no. 1[3], representing a section through the cell, with the 'section of the cosmos' on the cover page.[4] Do we not recognise at first glance the complete *analogy*, down to the smallest detail, between the structure of the cell and that of the cosmos. The cell is in truth a *microcosm*, an exact replica of the great cosmos.



Drawing no. 1

Explanation: outer circle = cell membrane. Inner circles = nuclear envelope. In the inner circles = surface of the nucleus with chromatin network. Between outer and inner circle = plasma. Black sphere in the middle of the rays = central body. Rays = plasma radiation. Black sphere in the cell nucleus = nuclear body. White spot in the nuclear body = nucleolus.

The cell membrane corresponds to the Earth's shell, the fixed star sphere to the cell nucleus with its chromatin network, the sun to the central body with its plasma radiation, and the planets to the central body. The whole cell is a hollow sphere that exhibits the same conditions as the hollow sphere of the Earth-world.

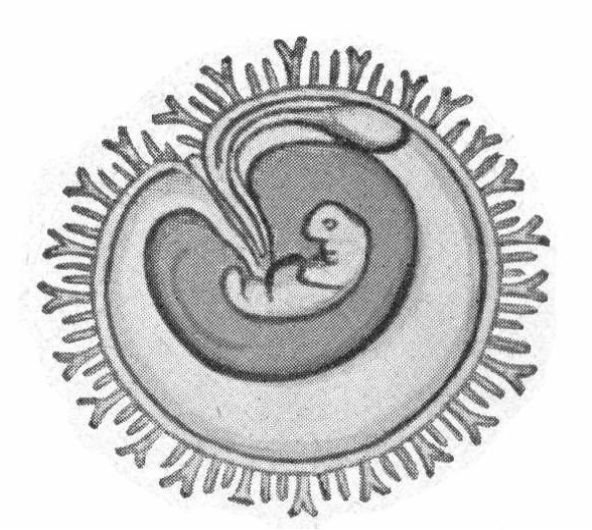
The egg also shows the same conditions. It is a reflection of the Earth-world. The yolk corresponds to the fixed star sphere, the egg shell to the Earth's shell. However, the analogy goes still further. In the magazine *Tau*, issue 34, p. 8, Paul Heep writes:

[3]Taken from the work *Vererbungslehre* (The Science of Heredity) by Otto Hermann Hummel [J. L.]

[4]Well, dear reader, I was as puzzled as you are now – there was no such thing on this here title cover, but I'm sure we get the idea: it'll look not too dissimilar to drawing no. 1...

"The yolk of an egg is in constant rotational motion while the egg is being hatched." So, *even in its movement*, there is a complete *analogy* between the *yolk* and the *fixed star sphere* of the Earth-world.

Let us now have a look at the human egg. This, too, makes no exception. It is also a true copy of the cosmos, i.e. the Earth-world. The following drawing no. 2 shows a section of the human egg (14 days after fertilisation). We can still clearly see the same fundamental conditions as in the cell, the egg and the cosmos.



Drawing no.2

Is not the hollow-world theory of a wonderful consistency? From the very largest (the cosmos) to the very smallest (microscopically small egg cell), it shows the same conditions. If modern humans were still capable of truly philosophical thinking, they would have had to recognise the wonderful harmony and uniformity in all of creation, like the ancients did. The human being forms from the egg, this image of the cosmos. The cells of which he is composed are an image of the cosmos. All life forms *on the inside of* a hollow sphere.

Whichever living beings we may consider, life is *on the inside*. Nature remains the same in all its parts, it always creates according to the same laws, striving for an optimum of meaningful purposefulness. Should it in the case of the very greatest and very most important thing only, the cosmos, have made an exception, creating only here a work without meaning or purpose (myriads of dead incandescent gas balls in a mad mess)?

There is something else that gives the philosophically trained mind pause for thought. Nothing in nature ranks higher than the preservation of life. As economical as it otherwise is, as much as it always strives to achieve the best possible results with the most austere means: when it comes to the preservation

of life, it is wasteful to the highest degree. Millions of sperm are released during mating, only one of which can fertilise the egg. All the others must perish. When it comes to the preservation (i.e. propagation) of life, nature wants to be absolutely sure. *Under no circumstances may life* '*die out*'.

Should nature really try to preserve life by all means on the one hand (on a small scale), and on the other hand (on a large scale), have the entire cosmos die a death by frost? Should all the wonder works of creation, and above all, the greatest of them, humankind, have been created only to utterly perish later? Should one day the entire cosmos, the entire creation, really consist – as is a *compelling necessity* in the Copernican system – only of solidified balls of dead matter in the infinite empty void of the Copernican 'universe'? Such a view is incompatible with any *religion*, whatever its name may be [except Satanism!!]. *Philosophically*, it is also an *impossible* idea, however, because it stands in complete contradiction to *everything* that is known about the effectiveness of nature. *Never ever* can the ultimate destruction of life be nature's *objective*, as *must* be the consequence of the Copernican doctrine; but how many people will have ever contemplated this doctrine to its ultimate consequence?

For the philosophically thinking person, the conclusion by analogy is a sufficiently convincing justification of the new world view of the Earth-world. Anyone who compares the Copernican world view with the view of the Earth-world unbiased, will have to admit that the latter throughout corresponds to the uniformity of creation in nature. If the very same laws of nature are effective *throughout* creation, then the principles of nature events *must* necessarily be *the same* on both a small and a large scale. The cosmos, the largest entity, must correspond completely to the cell as the smallest unit. In the Earth-world view, this is the case. The *analogy* between the cosmos and the cell is thus compelling *proof* for the new world view. Even if we could refute the results of all our measurement evidence, *this* proof cannot be ‘unmade’.

Now, we could argue that an analogy is not proof. However, we would have to go so far as to claim that the laws of nature work differently on a large scale than on a small scale in order to even raise this objection. An official scientist can*not*, by the way, raise an objection to the analogy we have presented between the cosmos and the cell, because this would of course also be directed against the official atomic theory, which assumes by way of – a completely unfounded – analogy that the atom is a (Copernican) solar system in miniature, even though all the results of the experiments carried out contradict this.

Nowhere in the phenomenal world is there any structure that even remotely shows an analogy to the Copernican system. Above all, philosophically, its directly nature-contradicting meaninglessness and purposelessness speaks *against* its existence. Everything that nature creates is meaning- and purposeful. It is therefore a philosophical *impossibility* that nature should have filled the infinite vastness of 'the universe' with such infinitely large masses of unimaginably huge balls of incandescent gas.

According to newspaper reports, astronomers expect that with the new American giant telescope currently under construction, they will discover *another 100 million* 'new worlds'. And philosophy is supposed to calmly accept the entire *monstrous fantasy* of this statement? Such a thing can*not* exist in nature, because it completely contradicts everything that has beyond doubt been recognised in nature. This entire jingling of numbers about the 'light-year distances' of the fixed stars lacks any real basis. It is based on a single *assumption*, which, to top it off, is demonstrably false - namely the straightness of the light ray.

The following report of the *F. G. A.* dated 29th of July 1935 shows what grotesque conclusions *must* inevitably be drawn from this *assumption*:

> "A heavyweight. - The strange dwarf in the sky.
> A dwarf star that nevertheless possesses such enormous gravitational force that humans would simply be crushed on its surface has been examined in more detail by astronomers at the Mount Wilson Observatory in recent days.
>
> The small star, which is located near Sirius and is about eighty million billion kilometres away from Earth, was subjected to accurate measurements by astronomers Stebbins and Whitford with the help of the observatory's 250-centimetre [~ 8 ft.] telescope and special equipment. In the process, it turned out that this celestial body, which is only about three times the size of the tiny Earth, has a 35,000 times greater gravitational pull and even influences the incomparably larger Sirius with its help. Instead of 150 pounds, a human being would weigh 2,625 tonnes on this extraordinarily compact star – but not for long, because the terrible force of gravity would flatten them like a steamroller. They would collapse and flow apart like water."

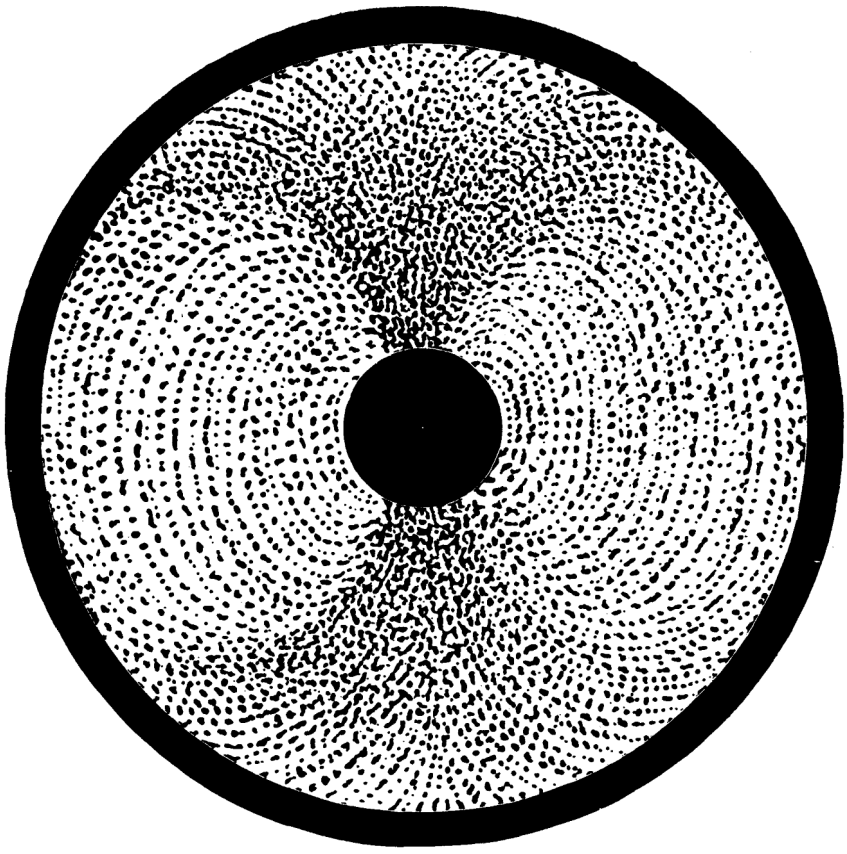
2,625 tonnes are 5¼ million pounds. A human being of 'normal size' made of 'flesh and blood' weighing 5¼ million pounds!? Any criticism is completely superfluous here. It would only weaken the impression of this grotesque assertion. Let no one say: either the astronomer or the newspaper writer is insane. [There is] no matter [that] would withstand 35,000 times the force of gravity, not even the hardest steel.

Astronomers Stebbins and Whitford are absolutely right, however. *If* the light ray is straight, then their measurements are absolutely correct. Surely, we should be permitted to safely assume that they know their craft. Based on the *assumptions* used by all astronomers around the world, *every* astronomer must arrive at *the same* result. If this result then represents a *physical impossibility*, the *underlying assumptions* simply can only be incorrect.

After all, based on spectral analysis, the astronomers themselves claim that the fixed stars *are composed of the same substances* as the Earth, only in a *gaseous* state. Gas, the *lightest* and *thinnest* form of matter, is supposed to be 35,000 times *heavier* than the *solid substances* on Earth? Simply only an astronomer could claim such a thing!

We now, on the other hand, can not only prove the analogy between the cosmos and the cell, but beyond this, provide detailed evidence of the analogy between structures on the Earth's surface and cosmic structures. Here are some examples:

In the Earth-world, we have a cycle of light, which in its form corresponds exactly to the lines of force of the magnetic field. Even according to the Copernican view, the Earth is a kind of large magnet. Is it not entirely logical that the light rays follow the lines of force of this 'Earth magnet'? The following drawing no. 3 shows the lines of force of a magnet, drawn into the Earth's sphere.



Drawing no. 3

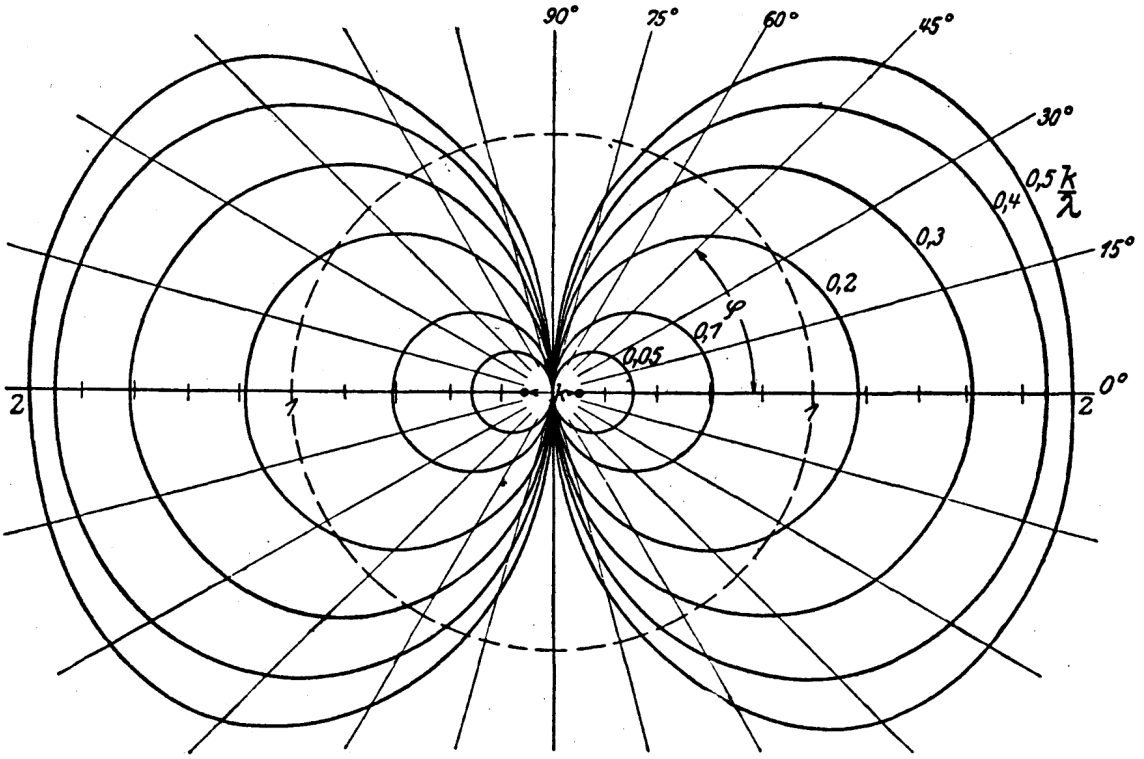
(These lines of force are obtained by placing a sheet of paper over a strong magnet and sprinkling it with fine iron filings. The magnetic force then arranges them according to the magnet's lines of force.)

In his work *Aussendung und Empfang elektrischer Wellen* [Transmission and Reception of Electric Waves][5], Reinhold Rüdenberg, Professor, Dr.-Ing. and Dr.-Ing. c. h., points out the principal

[5]Published by Julius Springer, Berlin [J. L.]

equality between light and radio waves. He then presents the following drawing no. 4, which depicts a 'polar diagram of the field strength of quadrupole antennas'.

Given the principal equality between light and radio waves, there is every reason to assume that this *measured* field entirely corresponds to the dissemination of light in the Earth-world. Long before Prof. Rüdenberg arrived at this diagram through measurements, drawings of light dissemination in the Earth-world already existed. Now, this diagram is an analogy between our light curves and the antenna field of electric waves down to the smallest details.



Drawing no. 4

I could still point out a number of other analogies, but I will limit myself to those mentioned above. For the philosophically thinking person, the question of which world view to adopt is already settled by the complete analogy between the cosmos and the cell in the Earth-world model. The not philosophically thinking person, on the other hand, cannot be convinced by philosophical reasons. However, even the latter cannot help but admit that they *believe* in a world view that is *not* proven and *cannot* be proven at all. This Copernican world view, however, contains a number of details that are physically impossible. On the whole, in its meaning- and purposelessness and its goal of ultimate world destruction, it is a philosophical impossibility.

The philosophically thinking person needs no further proof. They must already be convinced of the fundamental correctness of the new world view. For the non-philosophically minded person, however,

we have measurement evidence, which could not be refuted so far. They will not be able to escape its evidential power.

Measurement evidence: the straight line

Since the surface of the sea and all other still waters is well-known to reflect the curvature of the globe, we need only draw a straight line across this water surface in order to clearly notice the curvature. If Copernicus is correct, then the surface of the Earth is convexly curved, so that the straight line must move further and further away from the water surface as its length increases. However, if the surface of the Earth were concavely curved, then the ends of the relevant straight line would have to ultimately meet the water surface. The following drawing no. 5 will clearly show this.[6]

Drawing no. 5
[Gerade Linie = Straight line; Konvex-Erde = Convex Earth]

This experiment is flawless proof for one or the other world view, depending on how it turns out. The American Professor Morrow has carried out this experiment and it proved beyond doubt the *concave* curvature of the Earth's surface. Readers can find more details about this in the original work by Professor Morrow *Cellular Cosmology* (Publisher: Guiding Star Pub. House, Estero, Lee Co., Florida, USA).

It has been attempted to object that it were not possible to produce such a straight line. This is nothing but an excuse, however. Professor Morrow has shown that it is possible. With today's precision

[6]All drawings in this work are greatly exaggerated for better understanding. Due to the large dimensions involved here, a more *true-to-scale* representation is not possible. [J. L.]

technology, which can achieve accuracies of one thousandth of a millimetre [1/1000 mm ~ 1/25000 inch] with ease, this is no problem at all. The many engineers who are supporters of the hollow-world theory will only have a smile for this objection. They are *experts*, while those who raised this objection had no knowledge of the matter itself. Any engineer can lay this straight line using the 'rectilineator' constructed by Professor Morrow.

Because we are dealing with *significant* differences here, the potential measurement inaccuracies are negligible. At a distance of 8 kilometres [~5 miles], the straight line already deviates by more than 5 metres from the water surface (convex Earth) or approaches it by more than 5 metres (concave Earth). That is a difference of more than 10 metres between convex and concave [~ 30 ft.]. As I anticipate the objection from Copernicans that these differences cannot be measured, I would like to explain: the professors of astronomy who have accomplished the admirable feat of measuring the parallaxes of fixed stars, which amount to less than one arc second[7], i.e. less than four thousandths of a degree, who have worked with accuracies of millionths of a millimetre to prove the existence of the ether wind – without result – they should be unable to measure a difference of 10 metres? Surely, that would mean grossly underrating their abilities, after all. If they are to be overly modest, however, there are a large number of engineers and technicians among the supporters of the hollow-world theory who are skilled in precise measurements, including several geodesists, i.e. distinguished experts who would happily make themselves available for such an experiment. By the way, the average possible measurement inaccuracy in Professor Morrow's rectilineator is determined to be only 0.0000015 inches. This equals 0.0000381 millimetres. The possible error in a measurement is therefore *less than four ten-thousandths* of a millimetre. But does it really matter if it is one *ten-thousandth of a millimetre* when it comes to determining a difference of *10 whole metres*? It is nothing more than a downright shamefully ridiculous excuse to say that one cannot measure a difference of 10 metres in height over a length of 8 kilometres. What grand feats our measurement technology is capable of performing is shown in the following report from *Wissen und Fortschritt* [Knowledge and Progress] (1937):

> "The millionth-of-a-second-clock: at the 1936 *Funkschau* [lit. 'radio show', in this case the name of a regular annual event], the electron ray clock was on display, with which . . . even the sixtieth part of a millionth of a second can be measured."

So, why won't we want to decide the question of convex or concave in all *objectivity* through an experiment to be carried out jointly? Why then engage in 'excellently arguing' with words when a heated argument would not even be necessary? Truly objective scientists, animated by a genuine drive to research, would surely not rest until the experiment had been carried out, until they had obtained *certainty* as to whether the Earth's surface is convex or concave.

[7] An arc second is the 2,960,000th of a circle! [J. L.]

As the great Copernican Galileo so beautifully said: "We must measure what is measurable and make measurable that which isn't yet." It is a pity that we do not have a Galileo among our astronomers today. Galileo would certainly not refuse to *measure*.

On this occasion, I would like to make a *principal statement*. All objections that I have so far been presented are *assumptions*. People say: "But it could also be that . . ." or something similar. Certainly, "there could be" all sorts of things. It only matters what really *is* the case, however. With this "it could be", you cannot eliminate *facts* from the world. The measurement results are facts, however. Now, it is good practice in science that anyone who disagrees with the result of an experiment has to repeat it and also *prove* the *assumed* error. As long as this has not been done, the validity of the result of an experiment must be *acknowledged*. Any other position is *unscientific*.

After all, the situation is this: in the 400 years of its existence, representatives of the Copernican system have *not* been able to provide *a single piece of evidence* in its *support*. Here, they are being *offered the opportunity to deliver proof*. Surely, we should assume that they would gladly seize it. If the experiment carried out *by them* showed that the straight line moved *further away* from the water's surface as its length increased, then the Copernican system would be *flawlessly proven*. Then why is this opportunity to deliver proof being wasted? They do not seem particularly convinced that the result would be in favour of the Copernican system!

The behaviour of mainstream science in this case is completely *unscientific*. Instead of *refuting* it, efforts are being made to *silence* the result of an experiment *to death*. This behaviour leaves no other conclusion than that it has been recognised: the result of Professor Morrow's experiment can*not* be refuted. The *fact* remains that the new world view of the Earth has been *proven*, whereas the Copernican world view has *not*.

Measurement evidence: the diverging plumb lines

In the Tamarack Mine in Calumet (USA), two plumb lines were lowered to a depth of 1300 metres. *The measurements showed that the plumb lines moved further apart with increasing depth, instead of approaching each other, as would have been the case if we lived on the outside of the convex Earth*.

Drawings no. 6/7

'Erdoberfläche' = Earth's surface; 'zum/vom Mittelpunkt' = to/from the centre; 'oben' = top; 'unten' = bottom

Top: Solid sphere Earth with a convex surface. On it, mountains, trees, etc. The two plumb lines pointing to the centre of the Earth should approach each other as the depth increases. Below: Hollow sphere Earth with concave surface. In it, mountains, trees, etc. The two plumb lines should move away from each other as the depth increases. The measurements showed that this is indeed the case. This proves that we live on the inner concave surface of a hollow sphere.

The measurements in the Tamarack mine were not initially undertaken as an experiment, but for practical purposes desired by the engineers. The engineers were so surprised by the results of their

measurements that they first thought of some sources of error. They therefore called in Professor McNair from the *Michigan College of Mines*. His measurements confirmed that the plumb lines moved away from each other at the bottom instead of approaching each other. The experiments were then repeated over many years with the most accurate instruments conceivable, always with the same result.

These latter measurements are particularly important; because they were *not* made by *supporters* of the hollow-world theory. Professor McNair did *not* want to obtain the result he did, but rather the opposite. He made every conceivable effort to achieve a different result by constantly changing the materials used for the plumb lines. In vain! Again and again, the measurements showed that the Earth's surface is not *convex*, but *concave*.

Here, in correspondence, the objection has now been raised (better: the assumption expressed) that the plumb line could have been deflected by the surrounding masses of the Earth. However, a little reflection clearly shows the untenability of this objection. After all, in a Copernican sense, the masses in the vicinity of the shaft (1300 m depth!) are the same on all sides. Consequently, the deflection by mass attraction is also the same on all sides. It is quite another matter if we hang a plumb line on the Earth's surface near a mountain range; but even there, the deflection is so tiny that it could never result in the large differences measured. By the way: none of my readers will be so naive as to assume that an *opponent* of the Earth-world theory such as Professor McNair would go to the trouble of conducting *years of research* if there were even the slightest possibility of explaining the matter in *some* other way. Furthermore: there are widely spaced shafts of great depth, which are connected by a straight tunnel at the bottom. Here, the measurements should reveal large differences between the convex and concave conditions of the Earth. In the Tamarack mine, there are at our disposal two shafts with a depth of 4250 feet, which are connected at the bottom by a straight tunnel of 3200 feet length. I had an expert (engineer) calculate that the divergence of the plumb lines on the convex Earth would be 0.166 metres [~6.5 inches] and in the concave Earth 0.184 metres [~7 inches]. The deviation between the two would be 35 cm [~13 inches]. Any geodesist would consider the assertion that such differences cannot be measured accurately to be an insult to their profession.

Why such experiments are not carried out? We lack the money to do so, and the Copernicans fear the outcome!

The sailing experiment

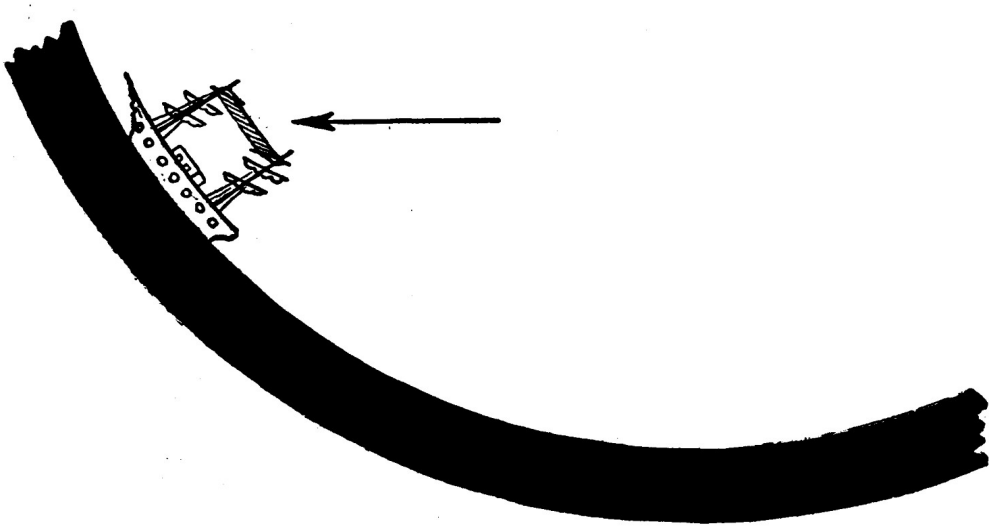
A reader of my brochure *Das neue Weltbild* (see above) has sent me an essay contained in issue 26/1935 of the *Braune Post* [Brown Mail], *Der widerlegte Kopernikus* [The Refuted Copernicus], in which their scientific colleague Alwin Dreßler, a.o., reports on an experiment by Captain Bredow to check the Earth-world theory. I present the most important part of the essay below for your information:

> "He stretched a long, wide piece of canvas across the tops of the masts so that the cloth hung parallel to the deck of the ship in mid-air, i.e. horizontally above the ship from mast to mast. The upper surface of the canvas was white, the lower bright red. Mirrors were attached to the mast baskets, which reflected the sunlight onto the lower surface of the canvas to keep the red colour visible from the furthest [possible] distance. Captain Bredow sailed his ship out to sea. The hull of the ship became smaller and smaller and gradually began to disappear completely, while only the two mastheads, the rigging and the spread sail remained visible. Through binoculars, the red colour was clearly visible, which served as proof to the observers that the lower part of the sail was still facing them. If the downward curvature of the globe was now a fact according to Copernicanism, then the lower red sail had to gradually widen, since the sun had to turn more and more downwards on the downwardly curved globe, so that the red sail remained visible until the last moment of its complete disappearance. Then, to the great astonishment of all observers, exactly the opposite happened: the red sail spot gradually became smaller and smaller, and the dazzling white of the upper sail surface suddenly came into view and became more and more distinct! The observing scientists looked perplexed, for they were faced with the fact that the ship was not tilting forwards, but backwards, thus sailing the sea level 'uphill', which – contrary to their previous assumption – was bulging upwards."

For the readers' better understanding, I provide the following visual explanation. We do *not* see the *lower* side, but rather the *upper* side of the sail stretched parallel to the sea surface.

Copernically, this phenomenon can*not* be explained. If despite this, we do *not* use it as *proof* for the concave surface of the Earth, we do so only on the basis of the fundamental consideration that there can be no *optical* evidence for or against any theory. For it can readily be assumed that we are by no means familiar with *all* possible 'optical illusions'. If we *demonstrate* that the impression of the firmament as a dome is based on a huge optical illusion, that the so 'wonderfully accurate' distance measurements of our astronomers are based on an optical illusion, then we will be filled with justified mistrust against all optical observations, and must logically reject all optical evidence *as a matter of principle*, even that

which speaks in *our* favour. This is already necessary, because although we know without a doubt that the light ray bends under certain conditions, we do not yet know all these conditions well enough to be able to establish laws of interference and calculate the path of the light ray.



Drawing no. 8

Why I nevertheless bring the experiment to the attention of my readers? Because it strikingly disproves the often cited so-called 'ship proof' for the convex Earth.

Assuming that the sail was situated 30 meters [~100 ft.] above the sea surface, then according to *Copernican theory*, surely, the ship must be lowered 30 meters below the straight line due to the *convex* curvature of the sea surface, so that, with the claimed straightness of the light ray, it disappears from view. Then however, given a *convex* Earth shape, the ship *must* have *lowered,* and *unconditionally*, the *bottom* side of the sail must be visible. Anyone who denies this also denies the *Copernican* explanation of the phenomenon of the gradual disappearance of a ship moving away from the observer.

Theoretical calculations showed that a ship disappears much *earlier* than would correspond to the claimed convex curvature of the sea surface. It is a very regrettable fact that our scientists have never seen fit to take *measurements* here. They were satisfied with face value, i.e., with assumptions. However, scientists should not assume, not 'believe', but *prove*.[8]

We representatives of the hollow-world theory claim greater merit for our findings than the demonstration of the Copernican system's errors. But even the most die-hard Copernicans should be grateful to us for pointing out these errors to them. They would have an opportunity especially here to

[8]In this context, also note the information elsewhere about a field of vision (both of the eye and of infrared photography) that is far greater than the 'curvature of the Earth' would allow. [J. L.]

make exact measurements at the least conceivable cost in order to move from *belief* to *knowledge*. Why is this not being done?

Infrared photographs

The invention of photography using infrared rays made it possible to take pictures that are only possible in the concave Earth. Have a look at the accompanying picture no. 1. This image was taken using [film] plates sensitive to infrared rays. It depicts the south-west of London. The *Frankfurter Illustrierte Zeitung* (No. 30/1932), from which I have taken this image, writes: "The whole of South-West London appears in this image, closely packed together. In fact, the image covers an area of several square kilometres, which is never visible to the eye, even in the clearest weather."

Take a few minutes to examine the image more closely. The overall impression is the same as if we were looking at an aerial photograph of a valley basin. It looks as if the ground is *bulging* the background *upwards*. We see the trees in the parks in the background (appearing like clouds) at an angle from high *above*.

Can this effect be caused by the altitude of the camera? Is it an aerial photograph? No! Because in the foreground, we see the roof cornice of the house on which the photographer was standing. The steamboat and the loading cranes on the right in the corner show us that the house from which the picture was taken is even relatively low.

A valley basin can also not be depicted in the image, because we know that the area is flat. Or should perhaps the large ocean liner, which we see halfway up the curve between the two spires, have sailed up the 'mountain'?

The bulging up of the Earth's surface is a fact. We can even 'see' it here. This picture is a vivid testimony to the correctness of our assertion that we live on the inner concave surface of a hollow sphere. (Note in particular that the rear rows of trees should normally be obscured by the front ones!)[9]

[9]Followers of the Copernican world view found no other excuse here than to accuse me of forgery. I have not the slightest interest in any kind of falsification. I am concerned with nothing other than the truth. But if anyone should nevertheless suspect me of falsification, I ask them to have the relevant issue of the *Frkf. Ill. Ztg.* sent to them and to examine the original. [J. L.]

Should there still be someone for whom these facts are still not enough, we have more for them. Please take a look at the photo in picture no. 2, which was also taken with plates that are sensitive to infrared rays. The *Frankfurter Illustrierte Zeitung*, from which this picture was also taken, writes in No. 30/1932: "This aerial photograph shows a landscape over 500 kilometres wide with great clarity, while from the airplane itself, even with the aid of binoculars, only a few kilometres were visible at a time... Mount Chasta [under the arrow, J. L.] in the background is 331.2 English miles away from the camera."

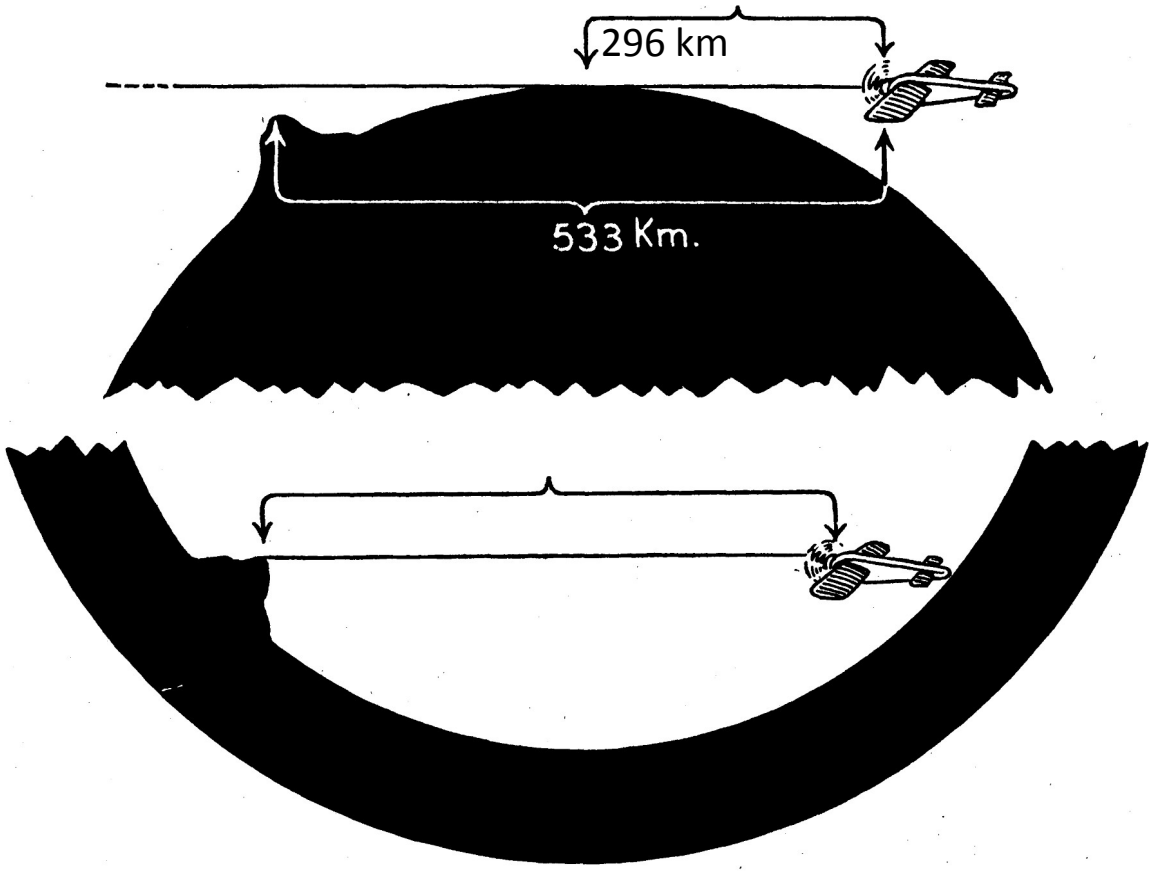
331.2 English miles are 532.9 kilometres. That is further than the distance from Berlin to Munich. The entire terrain in between can be seen in this.

The flyer was at 23,000 feet altitude. That is almost exactly 7,000 meters. We can now accurately calculate the view that one would have at this altitude, assuming an absolutely straight light ray and a convex Earth's surface. It is approximately 296 kilometres.[10] The straight line then leaves the 'convex surface of the Earth' and disappears into the 'infinity of space'. The following drawing (no. 9) clearly illustrates this. After all, we cannot look 'around the corner'! Surely, the mountain lies 'below' the horizon!

The altitude of Mount Chasta must not, of course, be taken into account in our calculation. After all, we can clearly see its base, and the horizon line runs much further in the background. The actual distance is therefore still greater than 532.9 kilometres. I emphasise this explicitly because I anticipate the relevant excuse. Incidentally, it has been objected that this could be an optical illusion caused by refraction. This is impossible. After all, we can see the entire land up to the foot of the mountain. If the terrain '*below'* the horizon were 'raised' (Fata Morgana), the horizon would be visible and the 'raised' landscape *above* it. It is also impossible for a landscape of 237 kilometres length to be lifted above the horizon by a mirage in such a way that the horizon is no longer perceptible at all. Here, too, I can only refer to the experiment. Let us photograph the same landscape at all different times. If the length of the distance remains the same every time, then there is no 'refraction' involved at all.

In issue 46/1936 of the *Münchener Ill. Presse*, it was reported that the commercial pilot flying the Stuttgart-Basel route could see the Alps, and Mont Blanc in particular, from his location 20 km South of the Feldberg in the Black Forest. The distance was 225 km. The flyer was situated 1,500 m above the ground and 2,400 metres above sea level.

[10]I owe this calculation to Universitarian Councillor Koch, Cannstatt. The radius of the Earth was assumed to be 6366 km, the result of the latest measurements. [J. L.]



Drawing no. 9

Above: section cut through the convex Earth. The distance between the aircraft and the mountain peak is 533 km. If the Earth's surface were convex, then (with a straight line of sight) the pilot could only photograph 296 km into the distance.

Below: In a concave Earth, the fact that the photograph was taken at 533 km is readily understandable, as there are no obstacles in the way.

A follower of Copernicus has now – correctly – calculated that under these circumstances, assuming a convex curvature of the Earth, the pilot would only have been able to see as far as 138 km. The *Münchener Ill. Presse* newspaper now attempted to explain the matter with the altitude of Mont Blanc. However, it admits itself that "on the first three quarters of the line of sight", the Earth's surface does not rise above 800 m. Three quarters of the line of sight is 168 km. However, the Copernican horizon is only 138 km. So, the height of the terrain is irrelevant, because it does not rise to the horizon, but actually drops by 100 m.

The altitude of Mont Blanc is also irrelevant. For it is expressly stated that this mountain was visible 'on the horizon', as was the entire foreground of the 'Alpine mountains'. Copernically, how could this be if the horizon would have to lie 87 km *in front* of it?

Here, too, we can only demand a systematic investigation of these phenomena using infrared photography. Unfortunately, we lack the means to do so. 'Official' science has these means at its disposal. Are they not interested in knowledge then?

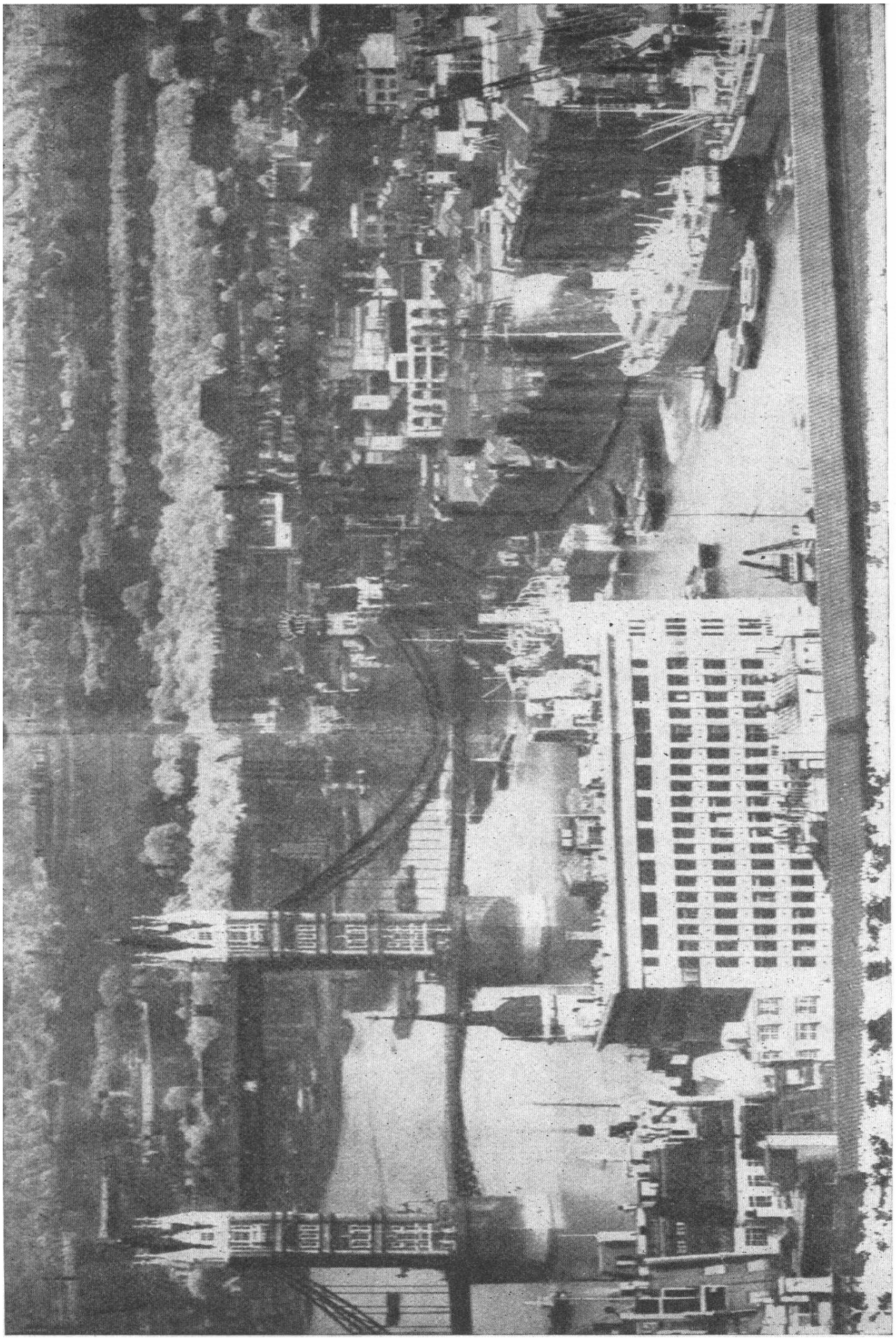
The Fata Morgana

If people keep talking about 'mirages', it must be pointed out for once that the Fata Morgana itself cannot be satisfactorily explained by Copernican means. The reflective layers of air are at a relatively low altitude. If we draw the Copernican solid Earth as a sphere with a diameter of one metre, the layer of air within which such reflections would be possible is only about one millimetre high. It is now striking that the distant landscapes, which often become visible through the mirage, could only bridge the distance by means of *countless reflections*. This would require that two reflective layers of air be present over the entire distance. Any meteorologist will now have to confirm that this is *an impossibility*. In addition, each individual one of the required reflections swallows light. However, the intensity of the light source (illuminated landscape) can only be low. As soon as after just a few reflections, the light would be completely swallowed up. If it is not even possible to use many glass mirrors – which do not allow light to pass through, of course – to reflect an image over a longer distance, then it is completely impossible for two layers of air to do so (which are readily transparent to some of the light, after all), and indeed over many hundreds of kilometres.

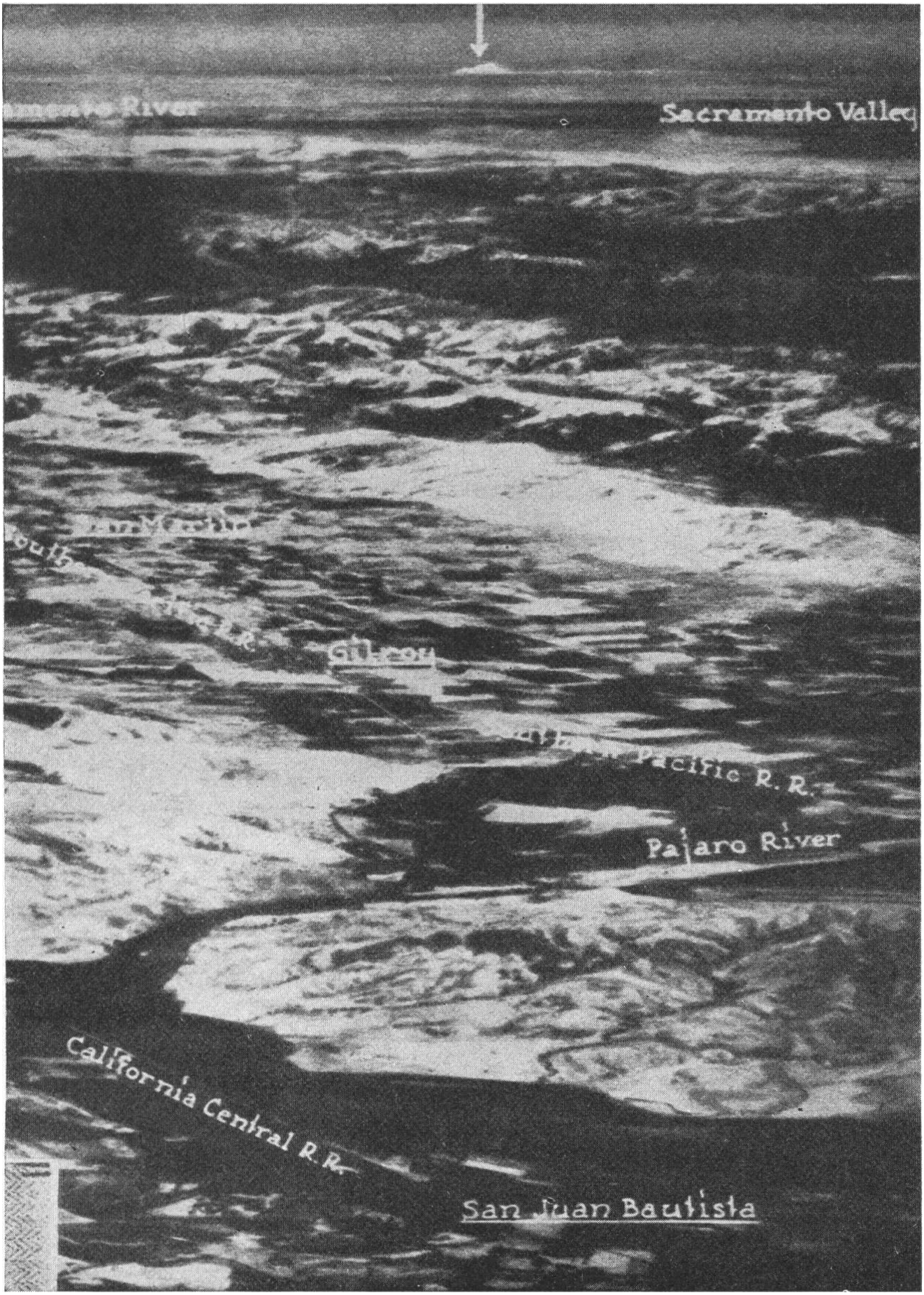
In the books for our school youth, the mirage is presented in a very simplistic manner. However, if we consult scientific works on this subject, it is admitted between the lines that the simple explanation given to our young people is, in reality, inaccurate. Here is an example:

In the *Handbuch der physikalischen Optik* [*Handbook of Physical Optics*] (Leipzig 1927) on p. 290, Professor Everdingen writes: "With the so far briefly presented theories, the simple forms of the observed reflections can be explained qualitatively."[11]

[11]It has to be said: for somebody calling themselves 'Professor', this is a linguistic-semantic nullity of a statement, and a prime example of how to avoid/blank unpleasant *facts*.



Picture no. 1: South-western London photographed via infrared rays, facing approx. east.



Picture no. 2

[Infrared-] Photography of a landscape over more than 533 km

Note the terms 'qualitatively' and 'simple forms'. According to this, the more complicated forms can*not* be explained! Equally as little can the 'simple forms' of the reflections be explained quantitatively. Here, most likely, 'quantitatively' refers to the enormous distances over which mirages were observed. (A. o., once in Strassburg, the harbour of Constantinople was seen clearly and distinctly in the sky, with all its details!) However, why then does the Professor not say outright that the fact of mirages over long distances *cannot* be explained *at all* by Copernican theory? Why then this forcefully 'positive' manner of expression? Presumably, Professor Everdingen is fully aware of the Copernican inexplicability of the phenomenon, and the untenability of the relevant theories put forward so far, but does not want to tell his colleagues who have put forward these theories the truth too bluntly. If in relation to the globe, the layer of air above the Earth's surface is only as thick as the paper covering the globe itself, then there is no room for 'reflecting-around' to the other side of the Earth's sphere.

The hollow-world theory also explains the Fata Morgana as a mirage. However, it only requires *one* reflection, since the light rays emanating from the reflection reach the Earth's surface only after travelling vastest [possible] distances. Their path forms, in a sense, the chord of the arc of Earth's *concave* curvature. Copernican theory would require a reflection around the *convex* curvature of the Earth's surface. In the hollow-world, the light rays emanating from the reflection have a clear path until they hit the Earth's surface.

By the way, the 'mirage' theory always has to serve [as an excuse] when an infrared image testifies against the Copernican system. *Westermann's Monatshefte* magazine, for example, published two infrared photos taken from an altitude of 10,500 metres [=10.5 km ~ 35,000 ft.]. One of these shows clouds that, according to calculations, should be 15-20 kilometres [~ 9-13 miles] high. At this altitude, there are definitely no clouds that are dense enough to be photographed infrared. So, the explanation given is: "Reflection or diffraction of light rays on an inversion layer in the stratosphere". Why, this sounds very scholarly now. It's just a pity that in the so exceedingly thin air of the stratosphere, there can be no 'mirages'. An 'inversion layer' is impossible at this altitude. According to the statement of A. Dahl himself, who made this claim, the air is already so thin at *half that altitude* that it can barely carry sound and humans can cope with the lack of air only with the help of oxygen equipment.

In his work *Auf 16000 Meter. Meine Fahrten in die Stratosphäre* [At 16,000 metres. My journeys into the stratosphere] (Zurich, 1933) on page 36, Professor August Piccard provides the following table showing the decrease in air density:

altitude [kilometres/miles]	pressure [atmospheres]
0	1
16/10	0.1
32/20	0.01
48/30	0.001
64/40	0.0001
80/50	0.00001
96/60	0.000001

This means that at an altitude of 96 kilometres, a whole cubic metre of air weighs only 1 milligram, i.e. the thousandth part of a single gram. In other words, there is practically no 'air' left up there at all.

In reality, these clouds are at a normal altitude. It is only due to the *concave* curvature of the Earth's surface that the calculated altitude is obtained, from the observer's point of view. The clouds are perhaps only 1000-2000 m above the Earth's ground; but this ground is already several kilometres higher due to the *upward bulging* of the Earth's surface – from the observer's point of view. Incidentally, the curvature can be seen very clearly in this picture. [That would be one of the pictures from *Westermann's Monatshefte* unfortunately not offered to us; the other is mentioned just below.] The individual banks of clouds lie *continuously* one behind the other, with those behind always higher than those in front.

In the other picture, taken from an altitude of 11300 metres, we can still clearly see clouds looking like layers of fog, above the by a cloud cover formed horizon. These clouds must also be at altitudes of at least 15-20 km. These clouds have been blanked, since their shape shows that they can in no way be 'mirages'.

By the way, it would yet be strange if *every* infrared image of clouds on the horizon showed 'mirages'. Picture no. 2 also shows cloud formations above the horizon line that reach an altitude of approx. 20 km. Are these also supposed to be 'mirages' now?

Here, too, I must once again raise the demand for real research! It would be an easy thing for the daily ascending aeroplane pilots of the weather stations to take a continuous series of infrared photographs and thus establish with certainty that these cannot be 'mirages'.

Radio phenomena

A clear proof against the Copernican system is also provided by radio waves. Attempts are being made to explain the fact that radio waves wander around the Earth via the so-called Heaviside layer. Supposedly, this layer of ionised air situated in the stratosphere is impermeable to these waves and reflects them.

This *assumption*, however – the Heaviside layer has not yet been proven – is contradicted by the fact that radio echoes from 'outer space' have been detected. In 1927, Professor Störmer has proven radio echoes coming from 'space'. Likely, their origin could be determined from the length of time it took for the echo to arrive, since the length of the path can be calculated from the precisely known speed of radio waves.

We now ask: "*How do radio waves even get out into outer space?"* After all, the Heaviside layer is supposedly impenetrable to radio waves!?

We ask further: "*Then where in the Copernican 'universe' is the wall that is necessary to produce an echo?"* After all, the Copernican 'universe' is 'empty'!?

We ask once again: *"Then how can the weak echo come back from the 'universe'?"* It would of course have to once more pass through the 'Heaviside layer', which is supposed to be impenetrable even for the much stronger direct radio waves?!

The Copernican-biased professors are of course intelligent enough to ask themselves this question as well. Since they do not know the answer, they remain silent. Or has any reader in the past 11 years heard anything about conclusions being drawn from Professor Störmer's experiments? Now as before, the 'Heaviside layer' is still being taught. But can this kind of 'science' really still be called objective?

Even now, there is no desire at all to abandon the assumption of a 'Heaviside layer', even though almost all evidence proves its principal *impossibility*. At least I found an essay in the *Berliner Nachtausgabe* from the 15th November 1937 titled *A Signal from Mars?* by Dr. W. Schwarz, which states: "Later, radio echoes were observed that returned to Earth only after twelve minutes (seconds? J. L.). Had they really been in space? . . . And as reluctant as science was to abandon the assumption of the impenetrable electric Earth mantle, they apparently were left no choice at all in terms of explaining this phenomenon."

After Dr. Schwarz had made this very correct remark, he still tried to rescue the 'assumption' of the Heaviside layer . He says: "As so often before, on this occasion once again, completely new properties of short waves have been tracked down. Namely, they can travel in the aforementioned electrically charged layers of the atmosphere at a much lower velocity than here below in our normal

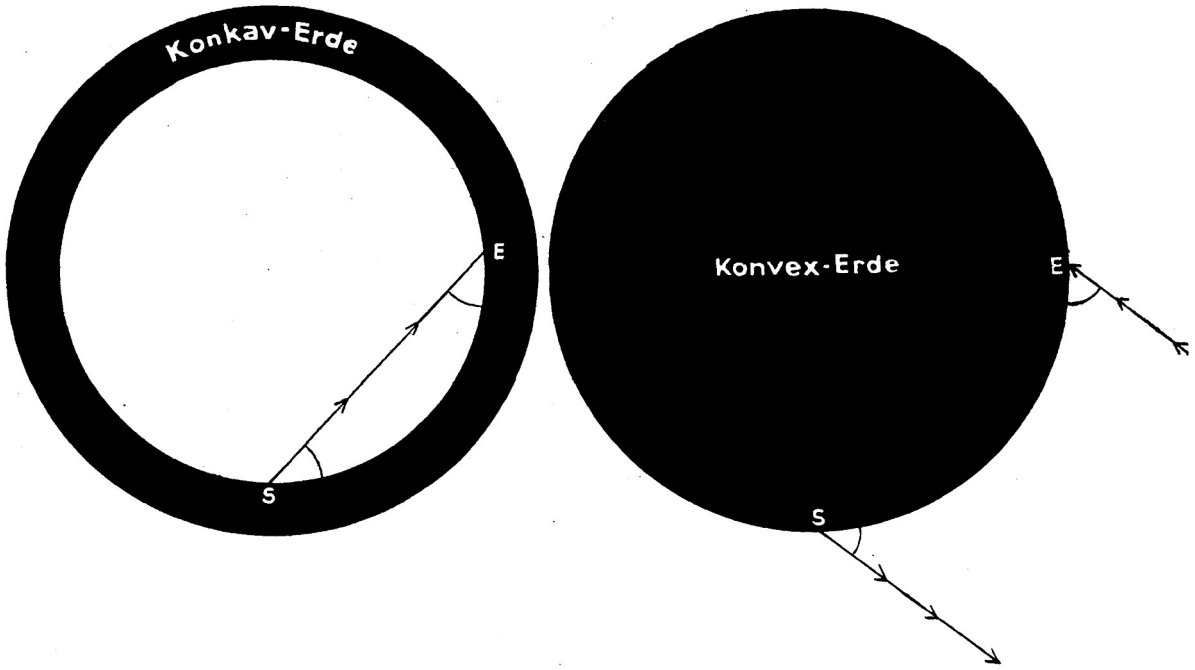
atmosphere; up there, they can wander around a bit at a leisurely pace and then, after a few minutes, return to Earth! This is the explanation for the for a long time so inexplicable mystery of the space echo!"

Now, this is a peculiar 'explanation'. The entire Heaviside layer is admittedly nothing more than quite an ordinary 'assumption', a mere claim. To top it off, now this phenomenal layer is also being credited with the attribute of slowing down the speed of radio waves from 300,000 kilometres per second to a 'strolling pace'. Can this still be called science? The radio waves return only after a long time. Since they supposedly only need a thousandth of a second to reach the allegedly existing Heaviside layer, they simply 'tramp' around up there for a while and then come back down. How so? Why? What for? Not a word of a *real* explanation. One simply makes the claim, calls it an 'explanation' and believes that once again, the Copernican system has been saved. As the only argument, it could be referenced that the *assumption* of the Copernican system simply does not allow for any other 'explanation' than the above absurdity. By the way: is the Heaviside layer supposed to slow the speed of the waves down 'on demand'? After all, echoes have also been observed after only *3 seconds*.

The Earth-world theory explains these radio echoes quite leisurely by the limiting Earth wall and the fixed star sphere in the centre of the Earth-world. The waves are being deflected and wander spiral-like inside the Earth's space back towards the Earth's surface. Depending on the curvature effect, this takes them a shorter or longer time.

The directional [ray] aerials that have recently come into widespread use also provide evidence against the assumption of a convex Earth. It is possible to measure the transmission and reception angles. In the Earth-world now, the extension of the angles results in an *approximately* straight line between the transmitter and receiver, while on the solid Earth, the angle is lost in the infinity of space and returns from infinity to the receiver. The drawings No. 10/11 illustrate these conditions.

The question was asked here why radio waves, which otherwise behave like light waves, do not follow equally curved paths. However, in this case we are dealing with 'directional' waves. Furthermore, I only wrote that they follow '*approximately*' straight paths. In principle however, not the 'straight path' is important, but rather the equal angles at the transmission and reception locations. Copernically, it is absurd to direct waves to a point on the surface of a sphere by radiating them *upwards*. After all, every other location on the Earth's sphere is, from a Copernican perspective, *lower* than one's own location on the sphere. Given the assumed straight-line dissemination of radio waves, they could *never ever* reach the other side of the Earth if they were directed *upwards*, or – the Earth simply is a hollow sphere.



Drawings nos 10/11

Drawing No. 10:
Concave Earth: black ring = section cut through the Earth's crust; S = transmitter; E = receiver; line from S to E = path of the waves; < = angle to the Earth's surface

Drawing No. 11:
Convex Earth: black disc = section cut through the Earth's sphere; S = transmitter; E = receiver; lines marked with arrows = emanating or incoming waves; < = angle to the Earth's surface

Note: The angles on the concave and convex Earth are the same. This becomes immediately clear when we imagine standing at the location of the transmitter on the Earth's surface. On the concave Earth, we stand with our head facing upwards (inwards), whereas on the convex Earth, we stand with our head facing downwards (outwards). The angles correspond to this: in the concave Earth, they are on the inside, on the convex Earth, they are on the outside.

Objections have also been raised with regard to our explanation of the radio phenomena, so I think it appropriate to quote one of the foremost authorities in the field of radio technology. In his already mentioned work *Aussendung*... (see above), p. 56, Reinhold Rüdenberg, Professor, Dr.-Ing. and Dr.-Ing. c. h., writes:

> "These [the waves, J. L.]... are made to radiate *upwards at an angle* so that they move away from the area of the dampening effect of the Earth's surface. In doing so, they would *naturally* radiate into *the universe* and could *not* spread over the very large observed distances of several thousand kilometres if their paths were not somehow curved towards the Earth's surface."[12]

[12]The emphasis was added by me. J. L.

It is confirmed here that the waves are emitted *upwards*. Copernically, they would therefore have to radiate into 'the universe'. So, the *assumption* of a curvature must help over the embarrassment. But let us hear what Prof. Rüdenberg has to say on the question of this assumption:

> p. 51: "Although equally to light waves, electromagnetic transverse waves in free space radiate *in a straight line*, experience shows that the on the surface of the Earth's sphere, according to Fig. 41 [that is Fig. 41 in Rüdenberg's work – we can't see it], generated wireless waves follow the curvature of the Earth… Compared to the light-related phenomena, this effect is very striking and can*not* yet be fully *explained* theoretically."[13]

Here, Prof. Rüdenberg expresses himself plentiful incautiously. How can '*experience*' show that the waves follow a *convex* curvature of the Earth if it cannot be *proven* that such a curvature even exists? Also, what does "cannot... be *fully* explained" actually mean? Is there such a thing as 'half' an explanation, too? Professor Rüdenberg seems to be *fully* aware that this phenomenon *cannot* be explained *at all* as long as one does not want to abandon the *assumption* of a convex Earth.

On p. 55, Professor Rüdenberg admits that attempts have been made to "investigate the diffraction of waves around a conductive sphere by applying the electromagnetic field equations, using more precise methods". However, the results "could not be confirmed in any way by the experimental results".

Now, what does the 'half' or 'incomplete' explanation look like? In Fig. 46 [again, Rüdenberg's 'Fig.'], Professor Rüdenberg illustrates the path that radio waves would have to take under the assumption of the Heaviside layer and the curvature resulting from it. The measurement now shows that the Heaviside surface would have to be at an altitude of 2000 kilometres if only a quarter of the globe is to be covered. How high would it have to be if the waves were to reach the opposite side of the Earth? Today, anyone who has ever had anything to do with radio knows that they do reach the other side.

The ionised air layers that *allegedly* prevent radio waves from radiating into Copernican outer space are supposedly located at an altitude of at most 100 kilometres. Let us be generous and add another 100 kilometres. That still makes only 200 kilometres, not 2000! If the ionised air layers at an altitude of 100 kilometres are impermeable to radio waves, how then do the waves even reach an altitude of 2000 kilometres at all? And if they do reach such heights, where are the necessary ionised air layers at this altitude? After all, at an altitude of 2000 kilometres, according to Copernican theory, there is no more air!

In the field of radio technique, Professor Rüdenberg is certainly an exceedingly accomplished expert. What's more, his work shows him to be a sharp-minded thinker. Considering this, his behaviour is

[13]The emphasis was added by me. J. L.

all the more astonishing. Although he clearly indicates that the Heaviside-layer theory is untenable, he is yet unable to bring himself to express a clear rejection of it. Would it not be better to clearly state that the radio phenomena cannot be explained Copernically, instead of devaluing his otherwise truly very significant work by embracing a presentation of the Heaviside layer that contradicts logic? Surely, an expert of his quality must readily recognise that a Heaviside layer in the by him in Fig. 46 drawn altitude of 2000 kilometres cannot exist. Here, we get quite a crass glimpse as to where the desperate clinging to the Copernican system can lead even eminent scientists.

A particularly interesting area of radio technology is ultra-short waves, which are used by television stations. These waves are supposed to be absolutely straight. As a result, according to official theory, television broadcasts can only be received up to the horizon of the transmitter. This is why the *Reichspost* [Imperial Mail] undertook large-scale transmission tests from the *Brocken* [as you will have guessed, dear reader, this *Brocken* a.k.a. *Blocksberg* is one of the highest locations in Germany, standing at 1142 metres/~3500 ft. above sea level]. The radio technology expert journal *Funkschau* (No. 41/1935) reports the following now:

> "It was possible to receive the signal on a mountain near Marburg, 365 km away from the Witzleben television and radio transmitter. This is all the more astonishing because the receiving station was not only far beyond the transmitter's range due to the curvature of the Earth, but also because there were considerably higher elevations (the Harz Mountains) between the at a lower altitude located transmitting and receiving stations…"

Some readers will perhaps still remember that back then, science was claiming that it were *impossible* to transmit from Europe to America due to the 'curvature of the Earth'. Had Marconi given any credence to the theory of the 'curvature of the Earth', he would not have been able to create the radio connection between Europe and America back then. We now have a new example, what great obstacle to technological progress the *belief* in the 'curvature of the Earth' is. Only a chance reception shows that something cannot be right here. And the *belief* in the convex 'curvature of the Earth' will certainly prevent the experiences with the chance reception in Marburg from being properly evaluated for a long time. If a further development of television transmission were to be tackled on the basis of the actual concave curvature of the Earth's surface, then a significant expansion of television's scope could be expected in no time at all.[14]

So, we see that the question of the right world view is by no means just a question of knowledge. It much rather has extraordinarily great practical significance. Imagine the boom that the radio industry

[14]According to newspaper reports, the Berlin Bildfunk has in the meantime been received with perfect clarity and sharpness even in North America, near Chicago! [J. L.]

would experience if they were successful in creating television stations that could be received throughout Germany. The radio industry and the Reichspost would therefore have to have a great interest in the question of the correct world view – and it can be assumed with certainty that the small amounts that would have to be spent in order to obtain certainty about the experiments we propose would be well invested. Whether it will perhaps be decided to actually check, after all, facing the *practical* importance of the question?

Copernically, a reception of straight-lined ultra-short waves originating from Witzleben near Berlin in Marburg (Hessen-Nassau) is impossible. In the concave Earth, this is readily explainable (string of the Earth's surface's concave arc). This phenomenon also testifies *for* the hollow-Earth theory.

The on the far side illuminated moon

It is a striking fact that the alleged 'Earth shadow' during a lunar eclipse is *not deep black*, but *copper red*. During a lunar eclipse, the moon also continues to shine on the *far* side. In the Copernican system then, how can sunlight even reach the *far side* of the moon? The fact cannot be denied out of existence, however. Every astronomer will have to confirm it. The reader can convince themselves of this, by the way. With any reasonably good opera glasses, it is clear to see how the edge of the moon is illuminated from *behind*.[15] The same phenomenon can be observed when the moon is almost full in the clear night sky. Probably every reader will then have seen that the outline of the *entire* moon was visible. When observing with a pair of binoculars, it can be clearly seen that the light comes from the *reverse side*. If now – as it would have to be according to the Copernican explanation of the moon phases – only one half of the moon can be illuminated at any given time, then surely, not both the from the front illuminated edge of the moon *and* the *one located opposite* should be receiving light.

Also: it is well known to all astronomers that, depending on its position relative to the Earth's surface it's facing, the moon reflects the blue of the sea, the green of the jungles and steppes, etc. How then could these delicate light reflections travel a distance of 384,000 kilometres?

[15]In the hollow-world, this must be the case, as we will later see. [J. L.]

Starting from a convex Earth, the coloured light rays would also have to be pulled apart, so that only a [vanishingly] minute fraction would reach the moon. Only a vanishingly small fraction of the coloured reflections would hit the moon. The concave Earth, on the other hand, acts like a concave mirror, which intensifies the reflections onto the Moon, which is only a few thousand kilometres away.

An objective observer must lose all respect for astronomy when they see how the 'explanations' do not shy away from even the wildest contradictions. Here, we have a particularly crass example again. The very same professors teach:

a) The discolouration of the moon's surface is caused by the reflection of the *blue* of the Earth's oceans, the *green* of the jungles and steppes, etc.

b) The copper-red colour of the moon's disc during a lunar eclipse is caused by the illuminated Earth's atmosphere. This atmosphere *swallows* the *green* and *blue* rays and only allows the yellow and red rays to pass through, which is why only those rays reach the moon and cause its copper-red colour.

So, either teaching a) or b) is used, depending on how they are needed to explain something. Either what is taught in a) is correct, in which case what is taught in b) is wrong, or vice versa.

In truth, both 'explanations' are wrong; because reflected light scatters. At a distance of 384,000 kilometres for example, the green shine of plants would never reach the moon. The intensity of this shine is so weak that not even a balloon a few thousand *metres* away would be discoloured. With a convex Earth's surface, this faint shine would be so stretched out at a distance of 384,000 kilometres that not the slightest trace of it would remain.[16] No physicist would dare dispute this! The discolouration of the moon only becomes explainable in the hollow-world, whose surface acts like a giant concave mirror that collects the light and focuses it on a single point.

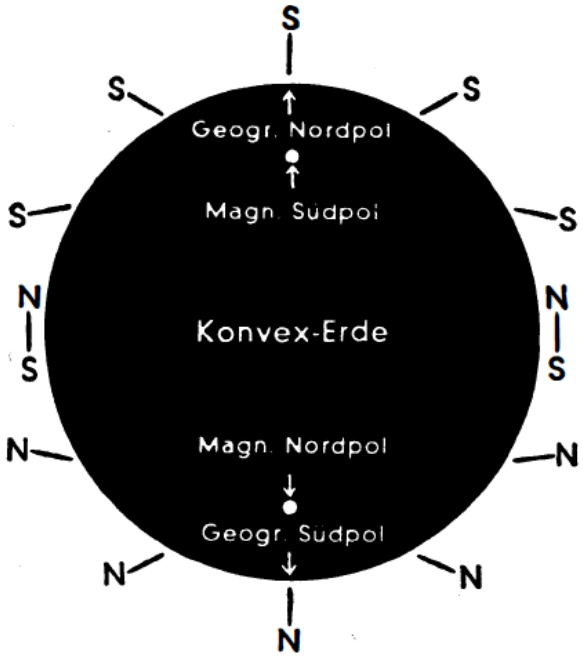
All these phenomena speak *against* the Copernican system. As the reader will see in the explanation of the moon phases and the lunar eclipses, these phenomena correspond fully and completely to the conditions that must exist in the Earth-world.

[16] Also note that the coloured shine from the moon would have to once again travel 384,000 kilometres to reach us in order to be perceived. In doing so, it would have to pass through the absorbing layer of air again. What's more: it is well known that the intensity of light rapidly decreases with distance! [J. L.]

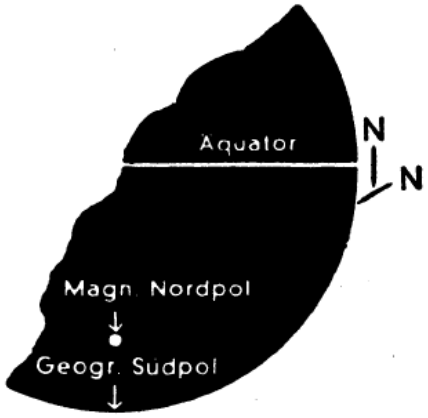
The Copernican theory of the 'Earth magnet' and the facts

The Copernicans claim that the poles of the 'Earth magnet' are located at great depths beneath the geographical poles, namely the magnetic South pole at the geographical North pole, and the magnetic North pole at the geographical South pole. Now, the interior of the Earth is of course said to be molten at the depth in question. However, if a magnet is heated, even if only slightly, then its magnetism vanishes. Consequently, no magnetism can exist in the molten interior of the Earth.

Let us now assume for a moment that the claimed magnetic poles inside the [Copernican, solid] Earth actually existed, indeed. In that case, however, the position of the inclination needles (magnetic needles) on the different locations on the Earth's surface does not correspond to the hypothesis of the magnetic poles. Drawing no. 12 shows the position of the inclination needles under the *assumption* of a *convex Earth*.



Drawing no.12

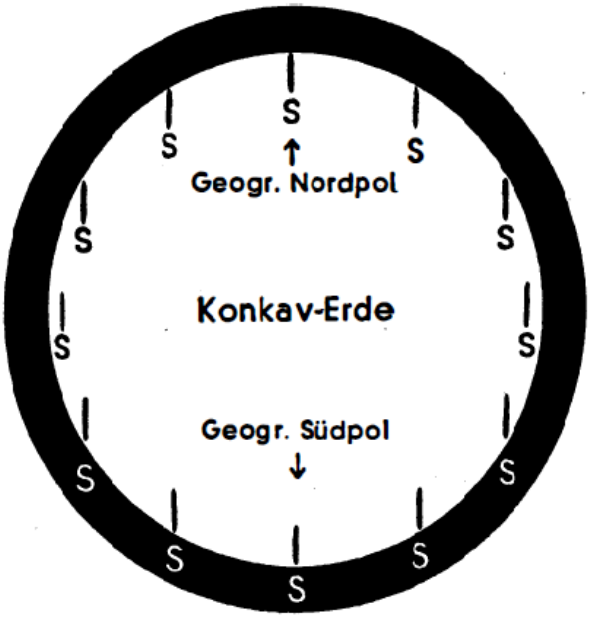


Drawing no.13

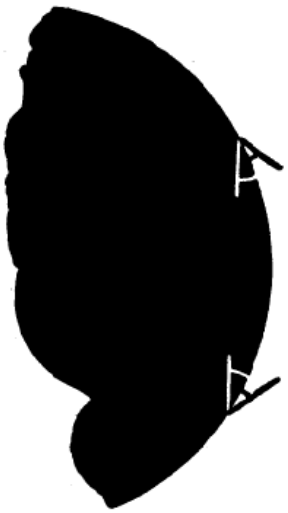
The magnetic needles should be attracted to the nearest pole. Surely, however, the inclination needle at the equator could then not stand *horizontally*.

On the other hand, it is said that in this position, it [the needle] were in the unstable equilibrium of the attracting forces of the two poles. This cannot be the case, however; because this equilibrium would be immediately disturbed if we moved just a few degrees of latitude to the North or South. The needle would then have to point to the nearest pole (see drawing no. 13). However, it does not do this, but changes its position gradually in accordance with the continuing curvature of the Earth's surface.

If we now plot the angles formed by the inclination needle relative to the Earth's surface into a representation of the *concave Earth*, we arrive at the surprising fact that the inclination needles do not change their position at all. They are all parallel to the North-South axis of the Earth-world (see drawing no. 14). The angles on the *convex Earth* and those in the *concave Earth* relative to the Earth's surface are the same. Drawing no. 15 illustrates this. Only: on the inside, they are parallel to the Earth's axis, and on the outside, they would have all different inclinations towards it.



Drawing no. 14



Drawing no. 15

So, if the fantastic poles of the 'Earth magnet' deep in the red-hot interior of the solid Earth (as is well-known, red-hot heat destroys all magnetism!) do *not* align the magnetic needle, then what is the cause of its aligning force? To answer this question, let us first have a look at that which exists as certain knowledge about magnetism. Copernican scientists also assume that the *molecules* of iron and steel are already independent magnets in a non-magnetic state, but whose effects cancel each other out. Through magnetisation, these *molecular magnets* are arranged in such a way that an overall effect is produced. In any case, a steel magnet can be broken into smaller and smaller pieces, each of which then becomes an independent magnet. I shall extract the further presentation of the nowadays certain knowledge about magnetism from the lexicon [encyclopedia], in order to remove the basis for any suspicion of a biased interpretation from the outset. The following is a quote from the *Große Brockhaus* (Leipzig, 1930, vol. 5):

> "Since an electric circuit current corresponds to a magnet…, Ampere assumes that every tiny particle of a magnet is constantly permeated by a circular current; the elementary magnets are thus explained by elementary currents. This achieves a significant simplification of physical concepts by classifying magnetism within the theory of electricity.

> The theory of elementary magnets was confirmed by the investigations of Weiß (1911): he found that the magnetic momentum of a molecule of a ferromagnetic substance in a state of magnetic saturation is an integer multiple of 1.6×10^{-21} absolute units. This amount can therefore be regarded as the elementary quantum of the magnetic momentum and is referred to as a magneton.
>
> The Barnett effect, Einstein effect and Barkhausen effect also confirm the theory of elementary magnets and elementary currents."

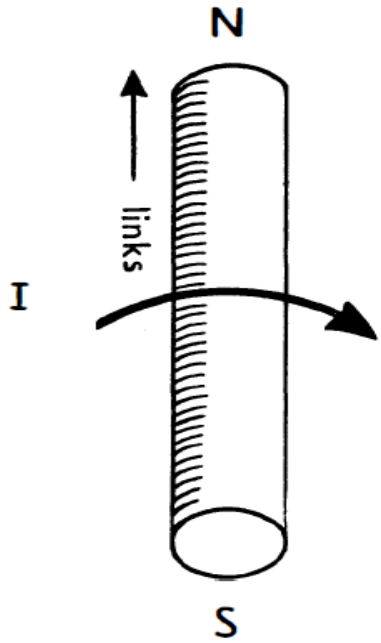
Thus, magnetism is generated as *described above by the Copernicans themselves*, by electric currents that orbit the *molecules* of the magnet. *Consequently, 'Earth magnetism' must be generated by electric currents that orbit the molecules of the 'Earth magnet'*.

Before reading on, think carefully about the last sentence! If *every* magnet is formed from elementary magnets, that is, caused by elementary currents (orbiting the molecules), then this must also be the case for the 'Earth magnet', especially since the Copernican doctrine described above explicitly claims – rightly – to be *universally* valid. *For the time being*, no Copernican will deny this. They will only attempt to do so once they have read further and thereby learn *for the first time* that their 'Earth magnet' behaves in *exactly the opposite way* to how it should, according to this doctrine.

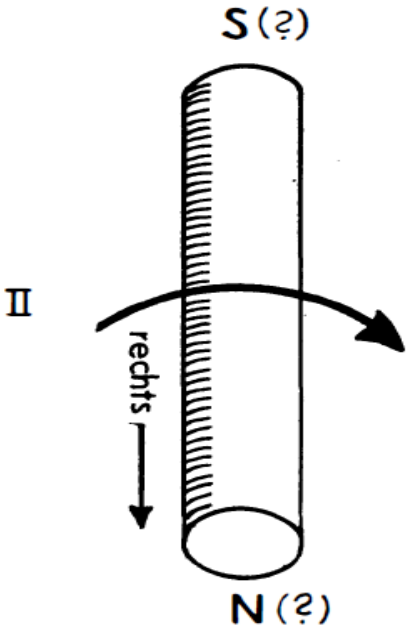
According to Ampere's 'swimming rule', the North pole of a magnet is always to the *left* of the direction of current flow. If we imagine a person floating in an electric current with their face turned inwards (towards the magnetic rod), then the North pole of the magnet is in the direction of the *left* hand. With the magnetic needle as well, the North pole lies to the *left* of the direction of flow of the 'elementary currents' of its molecules. Logically, the molecules (elementary magnets) of the magnetic needle also belong to the molecules that make up the 'Earth magnet'. The 'elementary currents' of *all* steel and iron particles (molecules) of the Earth must circulate in one and the same direction, namely in such a way that the North pole lies to the *left* of the direction of flow. No Copernican will be able to dispute this, and no one has disputed it so far. (Moreover, it can be proven experimentally at any time.) However, no Copernican has yet *recognised* that there is a glaring *contradiction* between claims and facts regarding Earth magnetism. Namely according to the Copernican view, the North pole of the 'Earth magnet' lies at – the South pole of the Earth. As a result, the elementary currents would have to circle the molecules that make up the Earth's magnetism in the opposite direction. *This is where the contradiction lies!* Even in the deepest mines on Earth, from which iron has ever been extracted, the elementary currents circulate around the molecules in such a way that the North pole lies to the left of the current direction in the *North*. If the 'Earth magnet' is formed by these molecules – and anything else is inconceivable – then of course, the *North pole* of the 'Earth magnet', if it were in fact at the *South pole* of the Earth, would have to lie to the *right* of the direction of flow of the elementary currents that form it. This would violate a law of nature

(Ampere's Swimming Rule) and is therefore nonsense. Nevertheless, as a Copernican, one must *stubbornly stick* to the assertion that the magnetic North pole is at the South pole and simply *silence the contradiction to death*. Otherwise, one would have to *admit* that the Earth's magnetism can*not* be explained by Copernican theory. This leads to *the grotesque fact* that *every* molecule of the Earth's magnet acts as an 'elementary magnet' with its North pole pointing towards *North* of the Earth, but the North pole of the *overall magnet* is supposed to be at the *South pole* of the Earth. Now, this does not prevent the Copernican professors themselves from teaching that the entire magnet behaves in the same way as the 'elementary magnets' of which it is composed. According to the laws of nature, this cannot be any different, either. Then however, the magnetic North pole of the Earth is *not* at its South pole, but at its North pole! The magnetic and geographical North poles of the Earth are both located in the North, which is only reasonable and corresponds exactly to the conditions in the concave Earth.

The Earth's North



Drawing no. 16



Drawing no. 17

The Earth's South

links = left

rechts = right

The contradiction in the Copernican theory of geomagnetism, graphically illustrated: the rods represent 'elementary magnets' (molecules). The curved arrows indicate the direction of the 'elementary currents'. Rod I shows the current direction and pole direction of an 'elementary magnet', as it corresponds to the theory of Magnetism. Rod II shows that, according to the Copernican theory of the *Earth's magnetism*, the poles of *the same* 'elementary magnet' should be positioned *reversed*, i.e. the North pole should be to the *right* of the current's direction.

When they re-modelled *the reality* of the *concave* Earth's surface to the allegedly convex one, the Copernicans have literally *turned* all conditions *upside down*. In the concave Earth, these upside-down

conditions are *set right* again. In it, all inclination needles are parallel to the Earth's axis in all locations on Earth.[17] Its North pole points *North*, and North, quite rightly, lies to the *left* of the direction of flow of the 'elementary current' of each individual iron molecule (elementary magnet) of the Earth (see drawing no. 16[18]). *The hollow-world theory simply knows no contradictions!* Here, everything is logical and clear. *Here*, the explanation of the Earth's magnetism is *in harmony* with the laws of nature. In contrast, the Copernican 'explanation' *violates* the science of electricity's simplest laws.

Firstly, the poles of the 'Earth magnets', which are supposed to 'attract' the magnetic needle, must *necessarily* be moved deep below the Earth's poles, where the there prevailing heat *would not tolerate any magnetism*. The Copernicans may teach that heating iron or steel above 900 degrees [Celsius] 'demagnetises' the magnet, but they *remain silent* when asked why the *unimaginably great heat* in the Earth's interior, according to their own doctrine, has no effect on the magnetism of the 'Earth's magnet'.

Secondly: Copernicans teach that the root cause of magnetism in *every* magnet is to be found in the 'elementary currents' of the molecules of iron or steel. Each molecule thus forms an 'elementary magnet' whose North pole always lies to the *left* of the direction of the 'elementary currents'. Nonetheless, the 'Earth magnet' would still have its *North pole* at the *South pole* of the Earth, even though the 'Earth's core' is supposed to consist of iron, whose molecules all represent 'elementary magnets' whose North pole, due to the direction of rotation of the 'elementary currents', can *never* point South, but only ever North.[19] According to Copernican teaching, *every* magnet is formed by its molecular (elementary) magnets. If the North poles of the magnet molecules point North, then the North pole of the *entire* magnet also lies in the northerly direction. The North poles of *all* molecules of magnetic iron and steel on Earth point *North*, the North pole, but the North pole of the *entire* 'Earth magnet' is supposed to be in the South? This latter Copernican assertion is thus a *blatant contradiction* to the Copernicans' own doctrine of magnetism.

Here again, we can clearly see the *monstrously suggestive power* of the Copernican world view. Namely, we shouldn't perhaps think that the professors of physics and their colleagues from other faculties were too unintelligent to discover *the contradictions in the Copernican system* themselves. No, this has nothing to do with neither stupidity nor malice. The suggestive power of the Copernican system is so significant, the general *belief* in its 'validity beyond all doubt' so great, that it occurs to *none* of the scientists at all *to investigate contradictions more closely*, if they bump into them *by chance*, let alone think the problems through *objectively*, regardless of any world view. The *basis* and *tacit prerequisite* of

[17]The slight deviations of the needles stem from local force relations, are the same in both world systems, and as 'disturbances' for the basic explanation, they are irrelevant. [J. L.]

[18]In the German original, it reads "see drawing no. 14", but no. 16 seems to make much more sense.

[19]Compare the following claim in *Meyers Lexikon* (Leipzig 1937): "*The Earth resembles an iron ball covered with slag particles (silicates, Earth's crust, lithophilic elements), and surrounded by a gas layer (atmosphere)*." [J. L.]

every experiment and every scientific train of thought is the *assumption* of the convex Earth. If results are obtained in both types of research that are incompatible with this *assumption*, then the problem is *pushed aside*. People no longer talk about it so as not to make a fool of themselves, because it is obviously 'ridiculous' to the highest degree for a scientist to *doubt* the validity of the Copernican system. Although the *belief* in the Copernican world view is a belief in fairy tales - doubts about it are *simply not permitted*.[20] Thus, we will see that physics professors will continue to close their eyes to the contradictions in the theory of magnetism for a long time to come. Simply no belief can be dispatched by reason. Yet the supporters of the hollow-world theory take up the fight against this *belief* nonetheless, and consider it the greatest merit of the hollow-world theory that it *takes away* the Copernican scientists' blind faith in the Copernican system and puts doubt in the place of belief. *For doubt is always the prerequisite for new insights*. No scientist can maintain their belief in the Copernican system after we have so abruptly pointed out its many contradictions. Reason will come into conflict with belief, and progress can only benefit from this. *Those* scientists, however, who want to uphold the Copernican belief *under any and in all circumstances*, because they feel themselves to be its high priests, can do nothing else but to *silence-to-death* the hollow-world theory and the by it revealed *contradictions* in the Copernican system. Those cannot be eliminated from the world. So under no circumstances should they be discussed, otherwise they will be revealed. *Therefore, silence at all cost is the order of the day!*

Copernican science must *remain silent* about the hollow-world theory because the latter uncovers contradictions in the Copernican 'explanations' in all areas and replaces twisted, complicated and contradictory ideas with a flawlessly founded, uniform, crystal-clear insight. An example of this is my *General Mechanical Theory of Force*, which has been conclusively and flawlessly built up with research results *acknowledged* by all Copernicans, which explains all the phenomena of motion in the hollow-world *uniformly* and leisurely, and which, at the same time, is of astonishing simplicity.

[20] This sounds like the description of why people *believe* in the holy hoax, instead of wanting to *know* for sure that it's actually all lies, as usual.

The General Mechanical Theory of Force

According to the *law of the conservation of energy*, energy can neither be generated nor destroyed, but the various forms of energy can only be transformed into one another.[21] The total energy of the world remains the same. Nothing can be removed from it, nor can anything be added to it. If a form of energy is to perform work, i.e. overcome a resistance, then there must be an energy gradient.

This can best be explained using the example of a mill wheel. The water stored in the mill pond is subject to gravity. The water follows this force and flows along the downhill slope of the conduit to the mill wheel. The buckets of the mill wheel offer resistance, because they are rigidly connected to the wheel, and the force of gravity acts evenly on the front and rear of the wheel, thus trying to keep it in equilibrium (a state of rest). Due to the weight of the water filling the buckets on the front side of the wheel, the gravitational force becomes greater here and the wheel turns. If the excess gravitational force on the front side of the wheel were to be balanced by loading the rear side, the equilibrium would be restored and the wheel would remain in a state of rest. If the mill wheel is connected to a dynamo machine, the wheel turns slower because now (in addition to the friction), the resistance of the electromagnetic forces in the dynamo must also be overcome. The excess part of the gravitational force that turns the mill wheel is converted into electrical power. Nothing is lost. What is generally referred to as 'power loss' in the conversion is only to be understood in an economic sense. This 'loss' is needed to overcome the apparatus's own weight, friction, etc., and is converted into heat etc.

If *all* forms of energy can be converted into one another, whereby equivalence is achieved, then it must logically follow that energy as such, *independent* of its particular form, must be a *unit*. As clear and evident as this idea may seem, it has, to my knowledge, never been expressed. Because the *assumption* of the Copernican system – although it has never been proven or even made credible, but over time, has become a kind of obsession – which is tacitly accepted as the foundation of all experiments and theories of Copernican science, had forbidden it. This system, *vitally necessarily*, requires a 'force' that *constantly performs work* without being influenced by it in any way, namely gravity as 'mass attraction'. Such a 'force' *contradicts* both the definition of energy and the law of conservation of energy. In order to be able to explain the Earthly and cosmic phenomena (imagined Copernically) in a uniform manner, Newton, the father of the "law of gravity", was forced to attribute *inertia* as a 'property' to matter in addition to gravity, even though heavy and inert masses are absolutely identical in nature. This manipulation had to lead – as we shall see – to insoluble contradictions. Since to us, the Copernican system is by no means a '*compelling idea*', we need not allow *the contradictions* to exist for its sake, either. Without the

[21]Surprisingly, J Lang treats the terms 'Kraft' ('force') and 'Energie' ('energy') as interchangeable, although in physics, these terms are quite distinct in both the English and German languages. I have translated 'energy'/'force' accordingly.

assumption of the Copernican system however, the proven research results of the Copernican scientists themselves, quite casually, fit together to form my *General Mechanical Theory of Force* [*GMTF* in the following]. At first, one will have been inclined to regard my *GMTF* as being in great contrast to the views of the Copernican scientists. *Surprisingly* now, this is not the case at all. I have done nothing other than summarise the *quite correct* considerations of the individual expert scientists into a *uniform theory*, which I will demonstrate in detail below. They could not perform this work themselves because the *assumption* of the convex Earth – *the great obstacle to all scientific progress* – stood in their way.

We must think of the last form of matter as a smallest (i.e. no longer divisible) primeval particle. This proposition is evident, self-evident. As a justification however, we can cite the fact that we can divide matter without destroying it. Consequently, it must exist as individual parts with independent existence. But since, for reasons of logic, there can be no 'infinity' (see my explanations in the chapter *What is outside?*), there *must* exist a primeval particle that is no longer divisible. It must be spherical, because the sphere is the 'ideal' form per se. I would like to call these smallest particles of matter 'primeval matter', since the word 'atom' is used in a different sense today and would therefore give rise to ambiguities.

Equally, we must imagine the smallest particles of force as 'primeval motion'. Since every movement requires a material carrier, we imagine the carriers of the primeval motion as small spheres – which occupy the space that matter has left void – orbiting around an axis. The concept of primeval motion requires that this can no longer be influenced. If it were, then it would simply not be 'primeval'. Therefore, nothing can change the rotational speed, and thus the rotational direction (location of the poles on the sphere). In contrast, their position in space is free and can be changed by an impulse, which usually also temporarily changes the *spatial* direction of the poles. These carriers of the 'primeval motion' are nothing other than the commonly known 'electrons', the "building blocks of electricity", according to my *GMTF* the building blocks of force in general, the 'primeval force'.

If each individual electron rotates, then the electrons will repel each other as a result of the rotation when they come into contact with each other, since a slowing effect on the primeval motion is of course excluded. Even if two electrons have the same axial position and opposite rotational direction, they must repel each other (friction). Only in one position do two electrons not repel each other, namely when they rotate in the same direction with polar alignment. If we designate the pole of the electron that lies to the *left* of the direction of rotation (in the sense of Ampere's swimming rule) as positive, and the other, which lies to the *right* of the direction of rotation, as negative, then we can say that unequally named poles do not repel each other for *mechanical* reasons related to their *movement*. In the by us assumed abundance of randomly colliding electrons, they all strive for space, which is limited by the wall of the hollow sphere of the Earth, however. With those electrons that are now hit at their equator, the result is

the strongest repulsion, because the rotation can of course not be slowed down, but instead further intensifies the repulsion. (If there were some way of 'slowing down' the rotation of the electrons (primeval motion), then all motion would have come to a standstill long ago.) Consequently, with compelling necessity, the equatorial collisions had to provide the electrons first affected by them with the greatest collision force and thus also the most room. The result of this was that more and more electrons with the greatest collision force came together and pushed the others to the outside. However, the greatest impact force occurred between those electrons that rotated in the same direction and had the same axial position. Consequently, these electrons gathered together. Their now combined thrust gradually forced all other electrons into the same (spatial) rotational and axial direction. Eventually, all positive poles of the electrons pointed in the same direction and the negative ones in the opposite direction. If we give the positive pole the name North pole, then we have obtained the four directions of space [compass points]. I am therefore in a position to establish the following law for the *absolute directions* in the hollow-world, which is of *absolute validity*, independent of the starry sky, precession, pole shifts or other changes in the customary astronomical coordinate system.

1. If we imagine ourselves swimming in the direction of rotation of the total amount of the free electrons, facing the axis of the electrons, then North is on the left hand.

2. If we imagine ourselves lying on our back on the surface of the Earth with our head facing North, then East is on the left hand.

The electron rotation (of the overall quantity) thus gives us an *absolute reference system* for the directions to which we can relate all changes in location (movements). The old question – still controversial to this day – of whether *there* even *is* any such thing as *absolute* motion *in space*, or only relative motion of bodies among themselves, becomes irrelevant here. The axes of the free electrons in space are aligned exactly North-South and return to this direction after every deflection (disturbance), regardless of what changes may occur with the locations of matter. The hollow-world theory thus creates, *for the first time in the history of science*, an absolutely fixed geometric reference system by taking the *primeval motion* as a *fixed* basis for all motion as such. It thus achieves *more* than Copernican astronomy, which must *admit* that it has no fixed reference system, since according to its theory, the Earth and stars are in constant motion. At any rate, no one will be able to dispute that the orientation of *any movement* to the *stationary* axes of the carriers of the primeval motion is the *logically given* basis.[22] All that remains now to be *proven* is that electron rotation *factually exists* and occurs in an equatorial direction, so that the axes of the electrons must be oriented North-South. I will let *the Copernicans themselves* provide this

[22]In practical terms, this means orientation to the celestial equator, whose position and movement are determined by the rotation of the electrons. [J. L.]

proof, quoting again from the encyclopaedia, which, as is well known, only presents 'prevailing opinions' and silences outsiders to death:

> "The electron spin was deduced in 1925… from spectroscopic phenomena. According to this, every electron behaves like a tiny magnet; it spins around its axis [...] and thereby generates a specific magnetic momentum whose magnitude is equal to the smallest possible magnetic unit (Bohr's magneton)!" (*Meyers Lexikon*, Leipzig, 1937.)

Anyone who still doubts the 'primeval motion' of electrons must therefore have it out with the Copernicans themselves. The difference between my theory and the Copernican views outlined above is only that I see the 'magnetic momentum' in the 'spin' itself, whereas for the Copernicans it is generated by the 'spin' as something completely mysterious.

So, according to Copernican theory, electrons represent rotating magnets. This description only makes sense if the electron, *like any other magnet*, aligns itself with its North pole pointing North and its South pole pointing South. This is the case with my 'primeval force carriers'. However, I have shown that this effect can be explained purely by the *mechanics of the* electrons' *movement*. The assumption of an electrical or magnetic 'charge' on the part of the Copernicans is not only superfluous, but downright 'mystical'. After all, how is such [charge] supposed to work? This could only happen through a 'remote force' that is now strictly frowned upon yet, even by the insightful Copernicans. That there, "where concepts are lacking, a word comes in at the right time", is shown by the expression "generates a magnetic momentum" in the above quotation. After all, in motion mechanics, 'momentum' means 'mass X velocity' ['X' as in 'multiplied by']. How can an electron 'generate mass'? Since, out of courtesy for the Copernican system, the by me given simple explanation cannot be used here as well, one must resort to the meaningless words-jingling of so-called 'non-intuitive physics', such as 'apparent mass', denial of the existence of matter, etc. At any rate, for the first time in the history of physics, an *explanation* for the origin of the 'smallest magnetic unit' is given. I am showing how it forms on the basis of *mechanical* processes, and the experiment carried out by the Copernicans fully *confirms* the basis of my explanation. *Electron rotation exists, and the electron aligns itself like a magnet, North-South*. Thus, its behaviour exactly corresponds with my theory. Impacts of matter on electrons – whatever their nature, however conceivable they may be – can *never* affect the overall quantity of electrons. The majority remain untouched and will carry on realigning the axes of the temporarily deflected electrons (in the North-South direction). Just as the magnetic needle returns to the North-South direction after every deflection, the electrons also align themselves in this direction after every deflection.

If the electrons are now aligned with the poles and rotate equatorially in the same rotational direction, their mutual collisions must cause the entire quantity of electrons to circulate, namely

equatorially in an East-West direction. This direction can be reliably determined on the basis of my *law of absolute direction*. According to the first axiom of my law, if the electrons rotate in such a way that North lies to the left of the direction of rotation, then this must also be the case for the rotation of the total quantity of electrons resulting from the rotation of the individual electrons. However, according to the second axiom of my law, this rotation occurs equatorially in an East-West direction. In the hollow-world, a force current constantly circulates from East to West, which I will henceforth call the 'East-West force'.

All force effects in the world can now casually be traced back – as I will show below – in a simple and 'elegant' manner to the primeval force of electron rotation. First off, the explanation of magnetism.

Magnetic forces

There can be no such thing as 'attraction'. This would have to be an 'immediate remote force' and – as physicists themselves admit – such a force is inconceivable as it is 'contrary to reason'. Elsewhere, I will quote statements on this subject by renowned physicists and astronomers. Here, it may suffice to consider that all apparent 'suction effects' – e.g. in a pump – are always only simulated, and are in reality pressure effects. Now, in his work *Des Urseins Dreifaltigkeit* [Primeval Existence's Trinity] (Munich, 1922), the astronomer M. E. Valier compares the magnet with a centrifugal pump. He says, for example: if a wheel disc is set spinning rapidly, it flings air away radially. The resulting vacuum is filled again by the air pressure, so that the wheel disc ejects air radially and 'sucks' axially. This 'suction effect' is therefore caused solely by the air pressure, and is in reality a pressure effect. If an elderberry pulp ball suspended on a thread is brought close to the rotating disc axially, it is pressed against the disc by the air flow, i.e. seemingly 'attracted'. If we imagine a magnetic rod in place of the rotating disc around which the elementary currents circle, and free electrons filling the space in place of the air, we obtain a completely analogous process.

I mention the Copernican astronomer M. E. Valier here only to show that even Copernican scientists[23] *reject* the inexplicable 'mystical' attraction. Else, his explanation of magnetism does not cover the repulsion of equally-named poles. By contrast, my *GMTF* explains both the 'attraction' of iron by both

[23]As a Copernican, he 'naturally' despises the followers of the hollow-world theory and calls them 'persons of lesser education'. [J. L.]

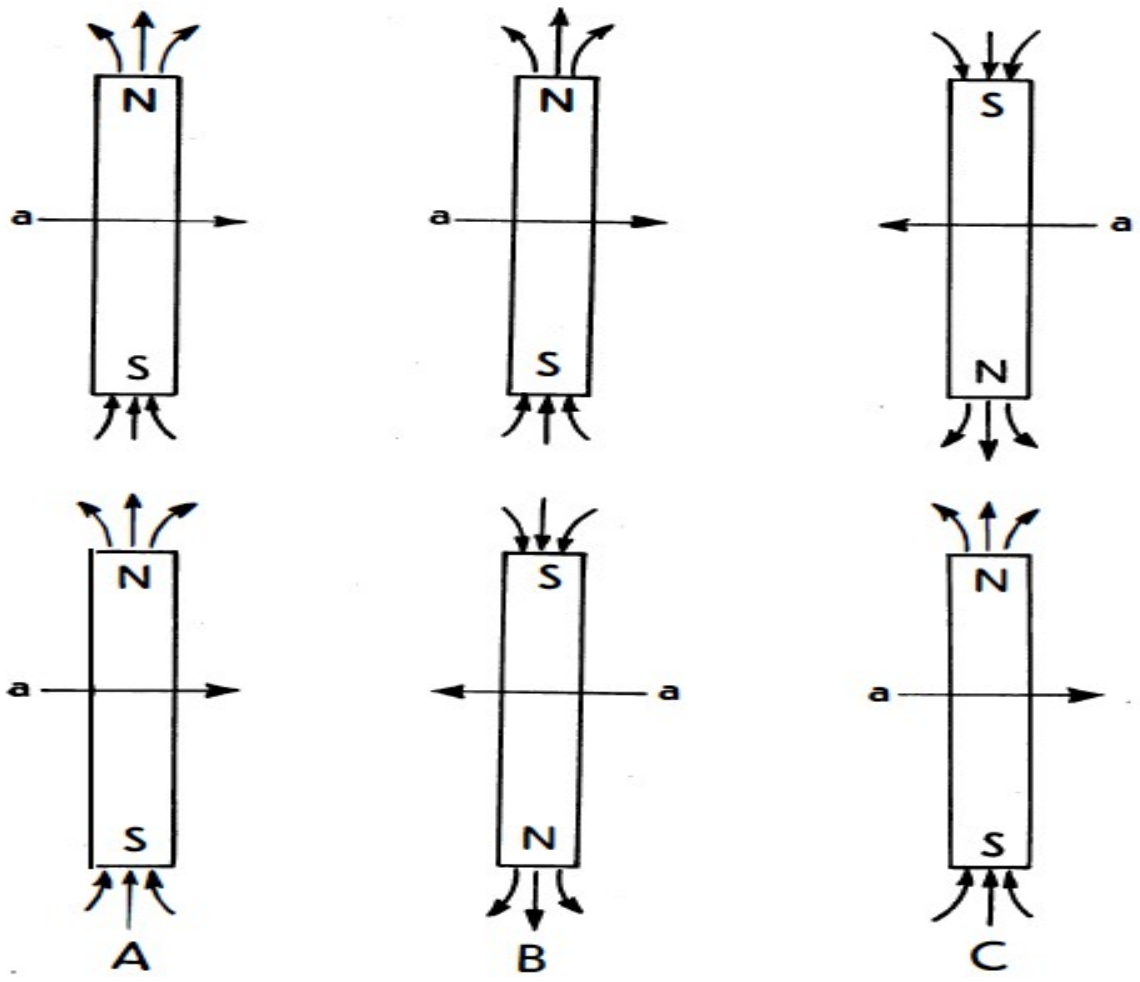
poles and the 'attraction' and 'repulsion' of the magnetic poles among themselves, that is, in a much simpler and completely uniform manner.

The molecules of magnetic matter form a resistance to the movement of free electrons in space. This creates a vortex of electrons around the molecule. The electrons orbit it. As long as the molecules of the magnetic substance are arranged randomly in all directions, the effects cancel each other out. Now, if a wire coil carrying an electric current (electron current) is placed around an iron rod, this uncommonly stronger electron current will carry along the elementary currents of the molecules, and the electrons, now all moving in the same direction, will force the easily movable molecules in the same direction as the excitation current. The electrons, now spiralling around the iron rod, emerge into space at the North pole of the iron rod (magnet) and collide here with the free electrons in space. As a result of the spiral pressure exerted by the other electrons circling the rod, the resultant force of the thrust's direction and the resistance of the free electrons in the space creates a kind of fountain. The electrons migrate sideways in a kind of circular arc. Conversely, the free electrons flowing from all sides towards the 'vacuum' at the South pole cause electrons in space [to form] the same kind of 'fountain' at the South pole. This can also be expressed in another way: the electrons that escape at the North pole follow the law of least resistance and, constantly orbiting the iron rod, therefore wander towards the South pole where they re-enter. In this process, the at the North pole emerging electrons in a direction of thrust that will not allow them to return to the South pole, are replaced by free electrons pushing in from space. This creates the familiar image of the force lines of the magnetic field (see drawing no. 3).

Now, if a piece of iron is brought close to one of the two poles of the magnet, the circular current has a rectifying effect on the elementary currents of this iron's molecules. The electron currents of the iron are swept up, i.e. brought into the same rotational direction. Thus, according to the *swimming rule*, opposite the 'North pole' of the *magnet*, a 'South pole' of the *iron* is created and conversely, when the iron is brought close to the South pole of the magnet, a North pole is created. In both cases, the electron thrusts between the two poles occur in the same direction. Consequently, there is no resistance between the poles. By contrast, at the South pole of the magnet system (magnet + magnetised iron), the overall quantity of free electrons in the entire space of the Earth pushes back. If the mass of the magnet is greater than that of the iron, the iron is pushed towards the magnet. Conversely, the free electrons in the Earth's space press the magnet against the iron if the latter's mass is greater. With this, the *inexplicable* 'attraction' of the magnet should [now] be exposed as a pressure effect. This pressure effect of the electrons is no more 'miraculous' than the generally known effects of air pressure, which of course also often enough simulate an 'attraction'. To the perception of the naive [observer], the famous *Magdeburg Hemispheres* with which Otto von Guericke demonstrated the tremendous force of air pressure, would also 'attract'. Today, as is well-known, we attribute all apparent suction and attraction effects that can be directly observed to pressure effects. Only in the case of magnets (and electricity), we stick to the *miracle belief* in an

'*unmediated remote force*', '*attraction*', even though no one could ever say *what* 'pulls'/'attracts' and *with what* the 'pulling' is done.

Now, readers who have followed my explanations closely will be well able to explain the repulsion of equally-named magnetic poles to themselves; because if we turn equally-named magnetic poles towards each other, the spirally emerging electron currents circle in opposite directions. The electrons collide with each other and consequently repel each other. Drawing no. 18 explains this in more detail.



Drawing no. 18

Explanation of the drawing: N = North pole, S = South pole; arrows at N and S = direction of the electrons entering and leaving; a with arrow = direction of the magnetic current.

A : The direction of the electron path between the two magnets is the same. The electrons entering at the lower magnet's S encounter resistance only at the upper magnet's N. Pressure at the lower magnet's S and counter-pressure at the upper magnet's N cause them to press against each other = seeming attraction.

B: The electrons entering spirally at S of the upper magnet and S of the lower magnet collide with each other and make room for themselves. The magnetic poles S seem to repel each other. In reality, they are pushed apart by the incoming electrons.

C: The electrons spiralling out from the upper and lower magnets at N collide with each other and push the two magnets apart, giving the appearance that the magnetic rods are 'repelling' each other.

One might perhaps object to my explanation of magnetism, arguing that at B and C of course, surplus energy would be required, because when the magnets repel each other, the resistance of the free mass of electrons in space must be overcome. This objection is overlooking that this surplus energy does of course exist. It is being supplied by the here conversely rotating magnetic currents, which in the electromagnet, are caused by the electric current, and in the steel magnet, by the primeval force itself. The process in the steel magnet can be understood as follows: the free electrons in space collide with the steel molecules and cause them to vibrate. By the nature peculiar to the resulting vibrations of the steel molecules, the electrons are forced to circle spirally around the molecule. This turns the molecules into 'elementary magnets'. During magnetisation, the 'elementary magnets' are forced in one direction so that the North and South poles are always pressed towards each other. The thus resulting overall magnet now performs the same type of vibrations as the individual molecules. The impacting electrons now circle in the same way around the overall magnet, and, by the nature peculiar to the vibrations, are guided in spirals towards the North pole, where they exit and form the magnetic field. So, with the 'elementary magnets' as well as with the the overall magnet, the force required for 'attraction' and 'repulsion' is therefore supplied by the electron collision itself. If we heat the steel to over 900 degrees, then, through the expansion of the molecules via the heat, we crack up the pressing-together of the 'elementary magnet's' unequally named poles, the positioning of the molecules becomes irregular again, and the magnetism of the steel ceases. Equally, violent blows to the steel can crack up the pressing-together of the 'elementary magnet's' (molecules) opposite poles and thereby 'demagnetise' the steel.

I have based my explanation of magnetism *strictly* on the elements of Copernican teaching. The difference consists *only* in the removal of the 'unmediated remote force' the admittedly inexplicable 'attraction' from Copernican theory, by deriving the phenomena of magnetism from my *GMTF*.

Earth magnetism

Ampere's theory of magnetism states that every iron molecule is orbited by electric currents. This orbiting, in the 'rectified' state of the magnet molecule, occurs in an equatorial direction, since the angles of the inclination needles to the concave surface of the Earth *prove* that the freely floating magnet stands parallel to the Earth's axis.[24] Now, what is the cause of this position of the free-floating magnetic needle in all locations on Earth? How can this phenomenon be explained physically?

I see – just like the Copernicans do – the origin of magnetism in the elementary currents that circle around the iron molecules. Equally to the Copernicans, I explain these elementary currents as consisting of electrons. It is likely that the surface of the iron molecules and their distance from each other are such that electrons can orbit around them. Furthermore, the iron molecules must be constituted so, that they can be 'rectified' with little effort. Now, in 'rectified' iron and steel, all the electrons which are orbiting the molecules rotate in the same direction. In doing so, they collide with the free electrons in the Earth's space that are rotating around the North-South-aligned axis. Their thrusts, since they of course occur in an equatorial direction, hit the at the North pole emerging and at the South pole entering electrons evenly only if the magnetic currents circle in the same direction (parallel) to the electron rotation. This is only the case if the axis of the magnet stands parallel to the Earth's axis, that is, with its North pole pointing North. In any other position, the equatorially progressing thrusts of the mass of free electrons always strike one side more strongly, and consequently rectify the (free-moving) magnet = inclination needle.

I will right away anticipate the objection, that even if the magnet stood inversely parallel to the Earth's axis, i.e. pointing North with its South pole, the equatorial thrusts of the free electrons would evenly strike the magnet. The spirally circling electrons – at the North pole exiting as 'lines of force' – then of course thrust *against* the rotational direction of the free electrons. According to the law of the least resistance, the free-moving magnet will rotate only for as long as it has found the least resistance, and for purely *mechanical* reasons, this is the case only when then magnet's axis stands parallel to the electrons' axes (and thus to the Earth's axis as well), and points North with its North pole; because only then do the magnetic currents and the free electrons rotate with the same orientation. In truth, and indeed, all inclination needles on the entire Earth also stand parallel to the Earth's axis, and thus to each other.[25] In this way, my *GMTF* explains the *Earth's magnetism* as well, in the same manner as it does the magnetism of the steel magnet and the electromagnet solely by the *mechanics of the electrons' primeval motion*.

---

[24]Please do not forget that the concave shape of the Earth's surface has been flawlessly proven by exact measurements! [J. L.]

[25]For the principle, the already mentioned 'disturbances' by forces existing outside of the system – e.g. iron ore deposits in the Earth's crust – are being disregarded as irrelevant here. [J. L.]

At the same time, this explains the rectifying force of the solenoid. A solenoid is a freely movable coil of wire wound in a helical shape through which electric current flows. For the same reason as the magnetic needle, it aligns itself in a North-South direction, with the end to the *left* of the current direction pointing *North*.[26] So, the current *itself* is the 'magnet'. Incidentally, with the solenoid, this is also assumed by the Copernicans, since even with the best of will in the world, it cannot be assumed that the copper of the conductor wire is attracted by the poles of the 'Earth magnet'. However, why then are 'attracting poles' in the magnetic needle required *at all*, when they [the Coppernickians] themselves can see the cause of their magnetism in the 'elementary currents'? Surely, this is obviously only to be able to maintain the fiction of the 'Earth magnet', which is required to be able to explain the – on a convex Earth *inexplicable* – irregular positions and 'somersaults', which a from the equator to the poles wandering inclination needle on the convex Earth would have to perform (compare drawing no. 12), even though, as I have demonstrated, this cannot be done on the part of the Copernicans without them *contradicting* their *own* explanation of magnetism.

Had it not been for the supposed 'somersault' of the inclination needle on the convex Earth as an obstacle, then *my* theory would already have been proposed by *Faraday*, who was certainly on the right track with his electrical theory of magnetism, but failed because of the peculiar angles of the inclination needle in relation to the assumed convex curvature of the Earth's surface, which he considered to be the 'reality'. I only needed to move this obstacle out of the way, and the individual parts of the teachings of magnetism of the Copernican scientists *almost* fell into place *by themselves*, to form a harmonious, internally consistent, waterproof, *uniform* theory. According to this theory, arrived at with *compelling logic* by the individual results of the research of Copernicans themselves, the inclination needles must stand *parallel* to the Earth's axis in all locations on Earth. Since this is the case in the concave Earth, we can see this as further confirmation of the concave shape of the Earth's surface.

In the following now, I am going to substantiate the most important points of my explanations about magnetism with research results from the Copernicans. In order to a priori rule out the objection that these are 'hand-picked' private opinions of *individual* scientists, I shall again quote from the encyclopaedia. If my explanation of magnetism is correct, then a rotational effect must occur during magnetisation, since according to my theory of course, the 'rectification' of the elementary magnets has its origin in electron rotation. The *Große Brockhaus* (Leipzig, 1937) writes about this: "This effect. . . has been proven; an iron rod, suspended in an electric coil and permeated by alternating current, carried out rotational vibrations."

[26]Due to the weight of the conductor wire, the solenoid, just like the only horizontally movable declination needle, is not capable of aligning itself parallel to the Earth's axis. As a result, both align themselves only North-South, following the parallelogram of the forces (from the gravity and directional force of the electrons' primeval motion). [J. L.]

We can even make the electron impulses audible when a piece of iron is placed in a coil connected to a telephone via an amplifier. I quote again from the *Große Brockhaus*: "Barkhausen effect, … phenomenon that occurs when a piece of iron is approaching a magnet. When the iron is approaching quickly, a crackling noise can be heard, which can be traced back to the rearrangement of the elementary magnets in the iron as a result of magnetic induction."

In my view, the acceleration that an electron thrust experiences through the rotational effect of the absolutely constant remaining 'primeval motion' of electron rotation is nothing other than the long-sought-after famous 'Planck's quantum of action'. To prove this, I quote from Professor Leo Graetz's work *Alte Vorstellungen und neue Tatsachen der Physik* [Old Ideas and New Facts of Physics] (Leipzig, 1925):

> "In quantum theory of energy, however, the 'effect' occurs quite directly and independently. It [the effect] is the constant factor in all quantum-related processes. The quantum of action always has the very specific value h
> ($6.55 \cdot 10^{-27}$ Erg · Sec.), while the energy quanta have very different magnitudes, depending on the period of the vibrating motion.
>
> Since the effect can be viewed as the product of an impact force and the distance travelled; namely since it is equal to the product of a motion momentum and the distance over which it is carried, it could be possible that the elementary quantum of action ultimately points out such impact forces, as opposed to the constant forces, with which mechanics are concerned. Indeed, a continuously acting force can be understood as a rapid succession of many impact forces, and it is an obvious thought that, with sufficiently advanced insight, all physical events can be traced back to impact forces, to 'impulses', i.e. to processes that take place when two tiny individuals, be they atoms or electrons or light bodies or individuals of any kind, directly collide… So far, however, we must say that the constant h, which emerges again and again from experiments in so many elementary processes of various kinds, is still completely obscure in its meaning."

According to this, all energy (force) can be traced back to the 'primeval motion' of electrons. Just as all matter is based upon tiny (i.e. no longer divisible) particles, so is all force based upon the 'primeval force', the constant, unchangeable rotation of electrons (primeval motion). The whole of physics thus becomes a science of truly inspiring harmony, clarity and simplicity. In order to attain 'advanced insight' and recognise the meaning of the 'elementary quantum of action', which still lies 'completely in the dark', we need only abandon the *assumption* of a convex Earth, which has become a downright *obsession inhibiting any and every scientific progress*. Then, all the *individual results* of physical research will come together to form a *harmonious whole*.

Earth's East-West force current

With little effort, any reader can prove the *existence* of this East-West force for themselves with a small *experiment*. If you place a steel or iron rod somewhere in a North-South direction parallel to the Earth's axis[27], it will be magnetised by the East-West force flowing around it. After a while, you can determine the polarity with the help of a small compass. If, for verification purposes, an identical rod is placed in an East-West direction, it will remain free of magnetism. By the way, iron banisters that run in a North-South direction often show magnetic polarity. This is clear *evidence* of the constant flow of an East-West force; *because the iron* of course (unlike steel) *immediately loses its magnetism as soon as the current flowing around it ceases*. Since a suitable piece of steel or iron is likely to be available in every household, or can easily be obtained, respectively, anyone can carry out this experiment at no cost.

The East-West force orbits the Earth in 24 hours. In the process, electrons constantly collide (in an East-West direction) with the Earth's surface. All easily moveable matter is therefore pushed towards the West. As a result, we have the trade winds, the erosion of one bank and the flooding of the other in North-South flowing rivers, the greater wear on one rail track in North-South railways, the circulation of air, water and ice masses at the poles (at the North Pole clockwise, at the South Pole inversely), the equatorial currents in an East-West direction, the reversal of the pendulum, the deflection of the plumb line from the vertical, and more similar phenomena. Uniquely and uniformly, I declare all these phenomena to be a direct consequence of electron rotation, while the Copernicans once again find themselves entangled in *contradictions*, which will be presented in detail below.

[27]Parallel to the axis of the hollow-world, of course. For Germany [England etc.], the inclination of the rod, taking into account the deflection, is approximately 66° downwards. [J. L.]

The pendulum phenomenon

According to my explanation, the East-West force pushes the plumb line slightly to the West. A freely falling body is only exposed to the effect of the East-West force for a short time due to its rapid fall. Its 'impact force' counteracts the westward deflection with resistance. As a result, a freely falling body should impact East of the plumb line. This is indeed the case.

If the plumb line is set in motion, it becomes a pendulum. When set in motion above the North pole, the pendulum's line of oscillation moves in the clockwise direction, and above the South pole in the opposite direction. In the hollow-world, this cannot even be any different at all; because the East-West force shifts the line of oscillation at *both* poles from East to West. However, since the pendulum always points from the centre of the Earth's sphere to the Earth's surface, we see, when we look at the line of oscillation, North at the North pole and South at the South pole, i.e. in both cases towards the ground, but in opposite directions; because after all, in the concave Earth, we are not counter-footers, but counter-headers.

If we move with the pendulum from the North pole to the equator, the clockwise deviation of the swing line becomes ever smaller, ceases completely at the equator, and then begins to rotate counter-clockwise on the other side of the equator, increasing again as it approaches the pole. The initially somewhat puzzling appearance of the oscillation line coming to a standstill at the equator is actually explained in the above description of the phenomenon. If one and the same force acting in an East-West direction turns the oscillation line of the pendulum to the *right* at the North pole and to the *left* at the South pole, it is clear that in the middle – i.e. at the equator – an indifferent zone must form where both rotational directions balance each other out.

The Copernicans attempt to explain this 'pendulum phenomenon' with an 'inertia' of the pendulum in relation to the Earth's rotation. The Earth is supposed to rotate from West to East, while the pendulum is *not* supposed to follow this rotation, which is meant to create the impression that the line of oscillation of the pendulum shifts from East to West. To those who are not accustomed to thinking problems through thoroughly, this sounds quite plausible at first glance. However, there cannot be any 'inertia' relative to the Earth's rotation. This becomes immediately clear to us when we include the other phenomena, which the Copernicans try to explain with 'inertia', in our considerations on this subject.

First, however, I would like to point out that the behaviour of the pendulum itself clearly contradicts the theory of 'inertia'. If 'inertia in relation to the Earth's rotation' were the cause of the 'pendulum phenomenon', then it would have to appear evenly (continuously), because the rotation of the Earth can only be thought of as even. This is *not* the case. As proof of this, I quote from the highly

interesting work *Die Widersprüche in der Astronomie* (The Contradictions in Astronomy) by Dr. Carl Schöpffer (Braunschweig, 1869):

> "Have a skilled mechanic make two pendulums of different lengths and weights for you, have the same skilled mechanic hang them so that they can move as freely as possible – and then observe the oscillations. You will soon be convinced that these pendulums *deviate unequally*, i.e. that *necessarily*, the Earth must *pass under* each pendulum *in a different way*. This experience has been made by *all* who have observed *without bias*, and anyhow – the observations have turned out so *differently* that this experiment is obviously useless. Blunt found in Bristol that an iron weight used as a pendulum ball produced the strangest deviations, which fluctuated between 4 and 12 degrees per hour for the same azimuth. Cox experimented with two balls and saw them deviate in such a way that their planes of oscillation *crossed each other*, whereas they had initially been parallel. Philips in New York found *very irregular* hourly rotations of the pendulum plane. Dufour, Martignac and Wartman found the deviations to be *uneven*, depending on whether they allowed the pendulum to swing in the meridian or in the parallel perpendicular to the meridian. *Walker has observed that the deviation was a particularly swift one when the pendulum was allowed to swing in the magnetic meridian*. D'Oliveira in Rio de Janeiro has observed that the pendulum deviated to the *right* in the direction of the meridian and to the *left* in the direction of the parallel. This, *the theory opposing*, deviation has been observed often, anyhow. I myself saw the pendulum deviate to the left in Quedlinburg and Berlin. On another occasion, I saw that a pendulum, which initially deviated to the right, became stationary and then deviated to the left, even beyond the plane of oscillation. Hansen[28] has explained that the deviation must occur to the left when the rotation of the pendulum ball becomes negative. Well, if the rotation of the pendulum ball determines the nature and degree of the deviation, then we can no longer claim that the rotation of the Earth has anything to do with the experiment…
>
> Fact is that the deviation of oscillating pendulums from their plane of oscillation was *already* known *long before Leon Foucault*, but no one was bold enough to see in it proof of the rotation of the Earth. The Accademia del Cimento in Florence was already conducting experiments with pendulums in the 17th century; then in 1750, Grant, and at the beginning of this century, Ritter in Munich confirmed those experiments. Both men have already recognised what is now accepted as a proven fact, namely that in oscillating

[28]Poggendorfs Annals XCII, St. 1, p 21 ff.

pendulums, electric currents form which are then *influenced differently by the varying effects of the Earth's magnetism* in different regions. *Ritter found that the pendulum deviated to the right when it swung over the South pole, and to the left when it swung over the North pole of a magnet*."[29]

So, all of the aforementioned *eminent physicists* have made observations that are *inconsistent* with the 'inertia' of the pendulum towards an Earth's sphere 'turning away' beneath it. Here, too, the experiment again *confirms my* explanation of the pendulum phenomenon. The experiments by *Walker* and *Ritter* clearly demonstrate that an electrical force is the cause of the pendulum phenomenon. The German researcher Ritter and his experiments are *silenced to death*, and in the entire scientific literature, the Frenchman Foucault is *falsely* referred to as the discoverer of the pendulum phenomenon, simply because his *claims* seemed to provide Copernicans with the long-sought 'proof' of the 'rotation of the Earth'. Nothing is said about the results of the experiments conducted by the other mentioned physicists, either. By contrast, astronomical works contain tables with results that 'fabulously' correspond to the Copernican theory. Can all this still be called 'objective science'?

My *GMTF* is able to excellently explain the above mentioned behaviour of the pendulum. If one and the same electron rotation is the cause of the reversal of the oscillation plane of the pendulum and the rectification force of the magnetic needle, then it is only logical that *the same* 'disturbances' show. However, why does the oscillation plane of a pendulum rotate to the *left* above the North pole of a magnet? We are to remember that the electron currents of the magnet always circle in such a way that the North pole is to the *left* and the South pole to the *right* of the current's direction. *Thus, the oscillation line of a pendulum is deflected by the magnet in the orientation of the electron currents' rotational direction!* The electron currents of the magnetic field charge the pendulum and turn it. Here we have *flawless experimental proof* of the correctness of my explanation of the pendulum phenomenon. It proves still more, however. At the North pole, the pendulum hangs in the opposite direction to that at the South pole. On the Copernican convex Earth, the relevant suspension points point North at the North pole and point South at the South pole. In the concave Earth, it is the other way round. Both suspension points point towards the equator plane of the Earth (always viewed from the centre of the circular arc described by the pendulum). So, in the concave Earth, at *both* poles, the oscillation plane of the pendulum rotates in the direction of electron rotation, or the East-West force, respectively, thus *exactly* corresponding to its rotation in *Professor Ritter's magnet experiment*. On the Copernican convex Earth, the oscillation plane of the pendulum (which of course hangs the other way round now) would rotate in the opposite direction, i.e. *against* the perfectly known direction of the elementary currents of each molecule of the 'Earth magnet'! An obvious impossibility. *If above the North pole of the magnet, the oscillation plane of the*

[29]Ebel: *Über den Bau der Erde* [About the Earth's Design], Vol. II, p 425

pendulum shifts in the direction of the elementary currents, then it must shift in the same direction at the North pole of the Earth's magnet. If the opposite appears to be the case, then there is only *one* conclusion possible, namely: in reality, the pendulum actually hangs the *opposite* way to what it should, if the Earth's surface were concave. So, the pendulum phenomenon does not actually testify for the rotating Earth, but rather *against* it and *for* the hollow-world theory.

It is always like this: as soon as we take a closer look at so-called 'proof' for Copernicanism, it suddenly becomes *counter-evidence* and testifies for the hollow-world theory. With such 'proofs', the Copernicans can deceive a gullible audience only because they simply *silence to death* all contradictory *experimentally proven* facts. We need not be prophets to be able to predict with certainty that the attempt will be undertaken to also *silence to death* for as long as possible the *facts* that I am now putting up for discussion again. For how long will this be possible, however?[30]

The alleged 'inertia' of water and air

At the North pole, air, water and ice masses circle clockwise around the pole, and at the South pole, they circle anticlockwise. Air, water and ice floes are said to remain 'inert', and the Earth's globe to somehow 'rotate through' under them. The Copernicans explain the trade winds in essentially the same way. We now ask: if the trade winds are caused by the *inertia of the air* in relation to the alleged '*Earth rotation*', why does the air not also remain '*inert*' in relation to the '*Earth's revolution*' and follow the Earth as a 'tail' on the evening side in its 'track' around the Sun? Why does the law of inertia only apply to the *rotation* of the Earth and not *also* to the *sixty times greater* speed on its *flight* around the Sun? If air and water were to remain 'inert', then would not all water have to circle as a *constant* giant flood at the equator, or even be dragged behind as a 'tail' on the evening side of the Earth? If the water remained 'inert', then would not the Earth's rotation have come to a standstill long ago, since the rotation as a result of Copernican 'flinging off' ['centrifugal' force] does not allow for any conceivable *replacement* of the *energy consumed* in the struggle between rotation and inertia?

[30]Almost 90 years on from that statement, we get an idea of just how powerful the relevant lobby is...

Is a rotation of the Earth possible?

To the question of why during the rotation of the Earth, the centrifugal force did not cause heavy metals to move outwards and light substances – such as air and water – to move inwards, the Copernicans answer by saying that this was indeed the case in the past, only, during the Earth's cooling down, the heavy substances sank to the inside. However, since the cooling Earth logically became cold *on the outside* first, *a crust* of heavy metals would have had to form, to which, despite all the 'collapses', the heaviest materials would have repeatedly accumulated *from the inside* as a result of the rotation (centrifugal force). Physically, anything else is inconceivable.

However, the rotation of the Earth is *impossible* for yet another reason. If it existed at all, it would have to proceed in the *opposite direction*. According to the already mentioned Copernican assertion, electrons are tiny magnets rotating around their polarised axis. The electron rotation now always occurs in such a way that the North pole is to the left of the rotational direction. *With compelling necessity*, this results in an East-West orientation for the entirety of electrons. This East-West force current has of course been proven, too. However, if electric currents orbit the Earth East to West at all, then the claimed West-East rotation of the Earth is impossible. It is simply a physical impossibility to assume that the Copernican 'iron ball' Earth would move within a current orbiting it from East to West *against* that current. The impossibility of this assumption can be proven at any time through the experiment. Among other things, a wire quite pro-actively winds itself in a spiral around a strong magnet in the direction of the current. When the poles of the magnet are reversed, it unwinds again without any external influence. Quite besides the electromagnetic effect of the verifiably existing East-West force current; the force sufficient to erode riverbanks and push entire trains off the tracks would long since have had to bring a West-East rotating Earth to a standstill, may we call this force what we will.

The Barnett effect also testifies against 'Earth rotation'. I again quote from the *Große Brockhaus*: "Barnett effect, the… phenomenon whereby a non-magnetic iron rod becomes magnetic when it is mechanically set to rotate." The rotation of the Copernican 'iron ball' Earth would therefore have to generate magnetic force. According to the *law of conservation of energy*, it would consume its rotational energy to do so, especially since of course the direction of the generated electrical currents progresses *inversely* to the direction of the elementary currents of each individual molecule of the Earth's sphere. Since there is no 'cycle of energy' taking place here, and the from the 'flinging-off' originating energy would soon come to an end, the rotation of the Earth would have come to a standstill long ago.

If, therefore, there can be neither 'inertia', nor even any rotation of the Earth, then the explanation of all alleged 'inertia phenomena' by the East-West force is undoubtedly correct. *On the part of the Copernicans*, one would even have to give it preference over the Copernican theory, as it explains *all*

phenomena more simply and – above all – *consistently*. It is part of the foundations of every science, however, that in cases of doubt, preference should be given to the hypothesis or theory that explains something most comprehensively in the simplest way, consistently. This always happens, indeed. Preference is given to the most uniform, comprehensive and simple explanation. The only exception to this rule is when this explanation comes from supporters of the hollow-world theory.

The problem of the gyrocompass

Besides the magnetic compass, there is also the gyrocompass. How can its rectifying force be explained? First, let us take a closer look at the Copernican explanation. Below is a relevant quote from *Kleines Kreiselkompaß Lexikon* (Small Gyrocompass Encyclopaedia) by Professor Dr H. Meldau (Hamburg, 1922):

> "The reason (for the 'rectifying force' of the gyrocompass; J. L.) is that with the Earth rotation, the horizontal plane of the observation point rotates around its N-S line in space. Now, while the stability of the rose always seeks to push the gyro axis back into the horizontal plane, the axis deviates, always in such orientation that the end facing North is the one from which the gyroscope appears to rotate counter-clockwise."

First, we note that in a gyrocompass, too, the North end of the gyro axis is to the *left* of the rotational direction, i.e. no different than with a magnet.

The North-South alignment of the gyrocompass is now supposed to be achieved by the 'Earth's rotation', whereby the horizontal plane 'rotates through' under the compass, which strives to maintain its position in space. Surely however, it is not true that the horizontal plane of the observation point rotates around *its North-South line* in space. Even Copernically, this is impossible. Even if the Copernican Earth only rotated around its axis and did not also revolve around the Sun, then the 'horizontal plane of the observation point' would already have to describe the surface of a right circular cone (cylindrical at the equator) around the *Earth's axis*. Since the Earth's axis is supposed to be *tilted* relative to the Earth's orbit: for the *actual movement* of the 'horizontal plane' in space, this would result in a *very twisted* type of *helix-line* and *by no means* a simple 'rotation around its North-South axis *in space'*. If we consider that

Copernically, the Earth is not only supposed to dance *around the Sun*, but in turn, together with it, also around a fixed star located at an unimaginably great distance, the *helix line* describing the 'horizontal plane of the observation point' would have to become even a lot more complicated.

The *entire* change 'in space' would occur at a speed of over 300 kilometres per *second* (according to *Koralle*). To this change of location in space, the gyrocompass is supposedly *insensitive*, while in contrast, according to Prof. Dr. Meldau, it should react to even a slight change in the ship's speed with a deflection, that on a northerly course goes East with decreasing, and West with increasing speed. Vice versa on a southerly course. So, if the ship changes its speed by, say, 10 kilometres per *hour*, the gyrocompass will indicate this. 10 km/h = 2 ¾ *metres* per second. Let's round this up generously to 3 m/sec. Then the ratio of ship speed to Earth speed is 1 : 300 000. The gyrocompass supposedly reacts to *every* change in a ship's speed. To the 300,000 times greater speed and multiple changes in the direction of the Earth's movement in space, however, the gyrocompass is supposedly insensitive? *Where is the logic in that*?

Perhaps a Copernican would like to put up a claim that the Earth's speed is constant? They would then come into conflict with the astronomers, however, who, in order to explain the Sun's different speed of movement in the zodiac, require a different speed of movement of the Earth on its supposed 'track'. Also consider: during the alleged rotation of the Earth, the 'horizontal plane' would of course move an average of 12 hours *with* the 'Earth's flight around the Sun', and 12 hours *against* it. One time, its speed 'in space' would *increase* significantly, and then *decrease* again. Let us disregard the miscellaneous numerous other changes in speed on the 'Earth flight' altogether. If the Earth were actually flying around in space, the gyrocompass would *have to* indicate this and would therefore be inconceivable as a navigational instrument.

After all, according to the Copernican professors' own statement, the gyroscopic effect is based on the alleged law of inertia. As a result of this law, the gyroscope supposedly strives to maintain its position '*in space*'. Professor Dr. Meldau also asserts this and attributes the rectifying effect of the gyrocompass to the alleged rotation of the Earth's globe. By its rotation, the position of the gyrocompass *in space* is supposed to change, to which the gyroscope is supposed to react by 'deviating'. Professor Dr. Meldau must then, however, face the rather very obvious question: why does the gyrocompass only indicate *those* changes in space caused by the alleged rotation of the Earth, and *not* also *the much more significant* changes in space (plus changes in speed) that occur on the very complicated 'path of the Earth's globe's dance in space'? An answer to this question, which he, as a seeker of truth, should actually have asked *himself*, is still owed by Professor Dr. Meldau. Instead, he proclaims with the true ring of conviction that the gyrocompass were *proving* the Earth's rotation. In truth, the gyrocompass *proves* the exact *opposite*, namely that *the Earth is standing still*! If the Earth were flying around in 'the universe', the gyrocompass

would *have to* indicate this. Since it does *not* do this – but according to the 'explanation' of its functions by the Copernicans themselves, it *would have to* – the Earth can *in no way* move in space. There is not the slightest reason why the gyrocompass should indicate the Earth's *rotational* movement and *not* its *revolutionary* movement! If the gyrocompass seeks to 'evade' from the change in space resulting from rotation, then *logically*, it would also have to 'evade' the much more significant change in space resulting from revolution. As we can see: wherever we look in the Copernican system – nothing but *contradictions* and *inconsistencies*. It would be much more reasonable to do away with so-called 'explanations', i.e. to present those that are too obviously at odds with logic, altogether.

Now, how can the rectifying effect of the gyrocompass in the hollow-world be explained? The gyroscope of the compass does around 20,000 revolutions per minute, and therefore attempts to remain in the direction it has once taken, as the compass system floats freely in mercury. Permanently however, this is not possible for the gyroscope, because the electron rotation effects it and strives to rectify it. The gyrocompass indeed aligns itself parallel to the Earth's axis at the equator. In doing so, always that end of the gyroscope points North which is to the *left* of the rotational direction according to the *swimming rule*; because only then do the rotational direction of the gyroscope and that of the electrons coincide. In principle, this is the same process as with a magnetic compass. The difference is merely that in a gyrocompass, the electrons effect the matter *directly* (as with a plummet line or pendulum, respectively), whereas in a magnetic compass, they act indirectly via the magnetic currents of the needle. Since the compass system is heavy and floats in viscous mercury, the 'rectification' of the gyrocompass progresses very slowly. Without the technical devices that accelerate this process, it would take days. Despite all the technical tricks that are used, the gyrocompass still needs about 4 hours until it is rectified.

The further you move away from the equator towards the North or South, the slower the rectification proceeds. This must logically be the case. This is because at the Earth's equator, the rectifying electron thrusts hit the gyroscope with the greatest force. Due to its gravity, the gyroscope shares the plane with the Earth's axis, i.e. transversely to the equatorial electron thrusts. The further North or South it is moved, the more oblique it is aligning towards them, since its gravity forces it into the relevant horizontal plane. At the poles at last, the horizontal plane is parallel to the equator. The equatorial electron pulses can no longer produce a rectifying effect.

One might perhaps ask why in the Foucault pendulum, the conditions are exactly reversed to those in the gyroscope. Due to its gravity, the gyroscope lies everywhere parallel to the horizontal plane of the relevant location, i.e. *horizontally*. By contrast, the pendulum is everywhere positioned directly inversely, perpendicular to the horizontal plane (*vertical*). So, with the gyroscope, electron pulses travelling in the equatorial direction find the largest attack surface at the Earth's equator, and at the Earth's poles with the pendulum.

If anyone still wants to 'persevere' with the point of view that the pendulum and the gyro compass were 'proving' the Earth's rotation, then let them also consider for a moment the relativity of all motion. By pointing out the relativity of motion alone, we could completely invalidate the alleged 'proof'. Undoubtedly, for the observable effect, it is completely irrelevant whether, for example, the Earth is moving and the pendulum is standing still, or the Earth is standing still and the pendulum is moving due to the East-West force. Here, explanation stands against explanation. However, an explanation itself first requires proof. Otherwise, it is nothing more than an 'interpretation' of the phenomenon, which may be right or wrong. Unfortunately, Copernicans all too often confuse their 'interpretations' with evidence. An interpretation does not become proof *by simply* giving it *this designation*. Should the pendulum phenomenon (and the other alleged 'phenomena of inertia') represent *proof* of the 'Earth's rotation', then it would have to be proven that this can*not* be explained *in any other way*. However, this is no longer possible after I have shown that these phenomena can be casually explained by my *GMTF*. Furthermore, my explanation of the pendulum phenomenon has been proven by Professor Ritter's magnet experiment, whereas the Copernican explanation as 'inertia' is refuted by the facts I have cited.

Unfortunately, according to H. Meldau's *Der Anschütz-Kreiselkompass* [The Anschütz Gyrocompass], it is not possible to construct a gyro compass that can perform the functions of the inclination needle. The North end of such a compass, as the ship carrying it sailed North, would have to constantly descend, and point downwards at the North pole if the Earth's surface were concave. Naturally, this is not possible with a gyro compass floating in mercury. If technology does not succeed in constructing a gyro compass that can perform the functions of the inclination needle independently of gravity, then we will have to go without the proof of the Earth's surface's concave shape via the gyroscope, which is all the easier for us since we have of course more than enough other evidence.

It has been attempted to use the elevation of the North end of the gyrocompass on a northerly course as an argument against the hollow-world theory. This is a *highly reprehensible* method of agitation; because according to Professor Meldau himself, this phenomenon is of a purely technical nature, constant and so minimal, (quote) "that it cannot be easily detected with the naked eye". If an elevation of the North end of the gyrocompass were to testify *against* the concave shape of the Earth's surface, then it should *not* be constant, *not* be caused by the construction of the gyrocompass, and *not* be minimal. Much rather, the North end of a gyrocompass replacing the inclination needle, on the convex Earth, would have to stand *horizontal* at the equator, and on a Northerly course, *continuously* rise until at the pole, it would point *vertically* towards the celestial pole. The Copernicans must be well embarrassed if they resort to such easily refutable arguments and reprehensible methods of agitation.

The explanation of gravity

First off, a few 'confessions' from reasonable Copernicans. In his work *Astronomy for Everyone*, the world-famous Professor Newcomb says:

> "Every child knows about gravity from the moment they start walking; yet its nature remains hidden from even the most profound philosophers, and science has been unable to fathom anything about it beyond a few general facts… We can get to the bottom of all other natural forces, and explain them, only with gravity, this is not succeeding."

In his *Weltallslehre* [Science of the Universe] (Munich, 1922), the astronomer M. E. Valier, who unfortunately lost his life all too early in a rocket experiment, writes: "The great Newton himself, too, always resisted describing the effect of celestial bodies on each other as 'attraction'. Rather, he always expressed himself in such a way that the movements of the celestial bodies proceed as if a force were resident within the bodies that drives them towards each other proportionally to their mass and inversely proportional to the square of their distance! (He expressly avoided the word 'attract'.) The concept of attraction is indeed a nonsense. According to nowadays physics, only the positive impact effect of unknown nature of the smallest particles can be considered for the generation of gravitational phenomena."

Now I would like to have another physicist testify *against* the existence of the mystical 'mass attraction'. In his already frequently cited work, Prof. Dr. L. Graetz writes: "Although remote forces as such contain something mystical and throughout incomprehensible, . . . people had nevertheless become accustomed to them, and accepted a phenomenon as fully explained if it could be attributed to . . . general attraction.

The only thing certain is that pure remote forces, as first introduced by Newton, and according to his model in other cases, assumed and determined lawful, that these remote forces are incomprehensible to our minds."[31]

So, according to the testimony of the Copernicans themselves, a 'mass attraction' or whatever else we might call this phenomenon is not only 'inexplicable' but also 'incomprehensible' to the mind, *contrary to reason*.

If the Copernican physicists declare 'gravity' (as 'mass attraction') to be irrational, then this does in no way prevent the *astronomers* from stubbornly clinging to this 'irrationality'. Reason is simply opposed by *professorial authority*. Next, one example of many. In *Der ewige Kreislauf des Weltalls* [The Eternal

[31]Emphasis by me. [J. L.]

Cycle of the Universe] (Braunschweig, 1914), Professor Dr. Ludwig Zehnder writes: "Much rather, I do not hesitate to consider gravity a quite unmediated force, a real remote effect that is inherent in all matter, which cannot be increased by anything, nor diminished by anything."

Such a claim – which is a compelling necessity for Copernican astronomy – not only contradicts the reasoning put forward by physicists, but also the law of the conservation of energy, why, even the *definition* of energy as 'the product of mass and acceleration'. Even an astronomer – M. E. Valier – admits this when in the already cited work, he says: "[that]... the concept of a force of attraction as such is in itself absurd and contradictory. What's more, it also contradicts the requirement of the definition of energy… Further above, we have already multiple times quoted R. von Seeliger[32] as a representative of scientific scholarship in matters of the gravity problem: there already, the idea was clearly expressed that the strict validity of Newton's formula leads to contradictions as soon as we attempt to extend its scope to fixed star distances, even purely theoretically. But even further: even within the solar system, Newton's law has not strictly stood the test… At any rate, today, it can be assumed to be certain: 1. that already within the planetary system, Newton's law of gravity does *not* follow the formula given by its originator, and 2. that it certainly does not reach from one fixed star to even the very nearest neighbour in space."

In his work *Panorama des Mondes* [Panorama of the Moon], another astronomer, Professor Le Conturier, says : "We can see the day approaching when the word attraction (mass attraction, J. L.) will disappear from the scientific vocabulary."

Let us now hear from some quite modern astronomers. I quote from *Newcomb-Engelmann's Populäre Astronomie* [Popular Astronomy], 7th edition, published by Prof. Dr. H. Ludendorff in collaboration with Prof. Dr. Eberhard, Dr. Freundlich, and Dr. Kohlschütter, (Leipzig, 1922): "… the concept of remote effect… which of course in Newton's mechanics was attached to mass attraction, and had taken away the attribute of a natural law from Newton's law of gravitational force…

Newtonian mechanics is based on its three fundamental laws, which may appear to be mathematically simpler, but in return it works:

1. with the concept of absolute motion in space. The occurrence of centrifugal forces is attributed to an interaction between matter and empty 'space' and not to the interaction of bodies with each other;

2. with the concept of remote force, which traverses space at infinite speed;

3. with formulas that disregard the singular role of the speed of light in nature, the

[32]Privy Councillor Prof. Dr. R. von Seeliger, Director of the Munich Observatory: *Über die Anwendung der Naturgesetze auf das Universum* [On the application of the laws of nature to the universe] (1909) [J. L.]

relativity of time measurements, and the inertia of energy;

4. with inertia and gravity as two fundamentally different concepts, although both are always completely equal in value, and therefore, according to naive observation, must be identical in nature. (p. 72)

... the centrifugal forces cannot be distinguished from gravitational forces due to the equality of inert and gravitational mass ..." (p. 66)

The quoted modern German astronomers express themselves very cautiously. They probably want to avoid stepping on the toes of their many colleagues, who, like Prof. Zehnder mentioned above, stubbornly cling to the *for our mind 'incomprehensible remote force'* by opposing all reasons put forward by physicists with their "I do not hesitate to consider gravity a real remote effect". Otherwise, they could have calmly stated in very few words that gravity, like all other supposed remote forces, is a *figment of the imagination*. The only reason one can give for its supposed existence is belief in the authority of those professors who replace proof with 'opinion', as Professor Dr. Zehnder does in the above quote in a brutally frank manner.

Having demonstrated what the insightful Copernican authorities *themselves* consider their 'mass attraction' and, based upon it, their Newton's law of gravity ('law'!) to be, I would now like to go into a little more detail about the absurdity of this Copernican *assumption*. According to the Copernican claim, every smallest particle of matter has 'gravity' as its 'attracting force'. The individual particles of matter in a body attract each other, the force adds up and the bodies also attract each other. From this, the grotesque image emerges that the Copernican Earth's globe attracts the well-known 'Newton's apple', but the apple also [attracts] the globe. This is of course nonsense, but it is acknowledged Copernican theory. In this already, however, a glaring contradiction is forming. Namely, *Der große Brockhaus* (Leipzig, 1934) states: "A point inside the Earth is not effected by the outer shell surrounding this point, only by the inner core of the Earth, from which it follows that inside the Earth, the attracting effect is proportional to the distance from the centre."

On the one hand, it is claimed that 'attraction' is a 'property' of mass, which even the smallest particle possesses and which acts in *all directions*, but at the same time it is claimed – as can be seen from the above quotation – that the mass located *outside* the centre of a body has *no* 'attracting force' in the direction of the centre. So, the centre of the Earth, which itself has no perceptible mass at all, is supposed to '*attract*' the entire mass of the Earth's globe and, what's more, also the Moon at a distance of over 384,000 kilometres! Let us take a distance of 1 centimetre [~2/5 of an inch] from the centre of the Copernican Earth's globe. According to the above quote, "*the surrounding outer shell of the Earth has no effect*". Consequently, the tiny sphere with a diameter of 1 cm attracts the entire mass of the Earth's globe

plus the mass of the Moon. It thus develops enormous 'attracting forces'. In *Newcomb-Engelmanns Populäre Astronomie*, the following sentence appears: "By the way, we cannot imagine the effect of a pressure that amounts to over 2 million kilograms per square centimetre at the centre of the Earth." So, the 'attraction' of the Earth's centre is so immense that even Copernican astronomers admit that they cannot 'imagine' it. These consequently admittedly 'inconceivable' forces are generated by the centre of the Earth!

Let us carry on thinking logically. Let us assume the attracting 'inner 'Earth's core' to be one trillionth of a millimetre. Since the 'outer shell of the Earth' does not 'attract', this imperceptible 'mass' [in the centre, presumably] must therefore exert the incredibly large 'forces of attraction'. 'Fabulous', no? This is exactly the same as Baron Münchhausen [a.k.a. the Baron of *lies*] pulling himself out of the swamp by his own pigtail.

However, even this nonsense is not proceeding without *contradictions*. If *mass* has the 'property of attraction' and 'pulls' towards the centre of gravity, then logically, the latter must be identical to the centre of that mass. Professor Dr Zehnder also states this clearly and unambiguously in his work *Der ewige Kreislauf*... [see above] in the following sentences: "Newton's law of gravity is of *universal* significance: every particle, even the smallest, attracts every other particle, according to the law $K = \text{konst. } M\ m/r^2$, where K is the attracting force, M and m are the masses of the two particles, r is their distance, and konst. is a universal constant. Every molecule, every atom, according to this law, exerts an attraction on every mass particle, on every body."

So, people talk big about a 'law' according to which *every particle*, 'even the smallest', 'attracts' *in all directions*. Despite this 'law' however, the mass of the Earth is said to 'attract' only *inwards*, i.e. towards the centre. However, since they cannot even handle even this claim, the 'gravitational forces' should also have the effect of several bodies (spheres) having a '*shared centre of gravity*' which consequently, could under no circumstances coincide with any of their centres. According to Copernican claims, this 'shared centre of gravity' is even located, in the case of some celestial bodies, in the 'empty space' between them. In the 'system' Earth-Moon, for example, the 'shared centre of gravity' is said to be located inside the Earth, that is, it is said to be located only 1270 kilometres below the Earth's surface. *So, contradictions all along the way*! The 'force of attraction', *admittedly irrational* as such, thus *attracts* 1. all particles of the body among each other, 2. but nevertheless only in the direction of the sphere's centre, 3. to the shared centre of gravity lying between the spheres. And all this on the basis of the *same* 'law'! As early as in his work *Die Widersprüche* (see above), Dr. Carl Schöpffer rightly says: "I ask you now whether by this, Newton's theory of gravity is effectively abandoned? Gravity proceeds from attraction, and attraction is a force of mass. The fall of attracted bodies towards the attracting ones is gravity.

Gravity is thus the secondary [creature], the creature of attraction. And now, all of a sudden, gravity is proclaimed primary; the *gravitational directions* of all related bodies converge in a point, regardless of whether it is located in a body or in empty space, and this *point of convergence* of the gravitational directions thus obtains the force of attraction! I would like to ask every astronomer to search their conscience and ask themselves whether they can comprehend such wrongness with their intellect." (Me, too. J. L.)

Is it necessary to say even one more word against the by the own statements of the Copernican scientists *incomprehensible* remote effect of 'gravity'? He who still *believes* in such an all knowledge mocking 'occult' force is truly beyond help. But they should be fully aware that they are just merely caught up in a *belief*. At any rate, we can *no longer* speak of *science* here.

However, gravity here on the Earth's surface is an undeniable fact. When a stone falls to the ground, there must be a force that causes it to fall. Certainly, gravity exists. Despite all the contrary claims of the professors, however, it can be *explained* in its essence. As with all other seemingly 'inexplicable' phenomena, here, too, we need only once approach the question *objectively*, without regard for the requirements of the Copernican system. We must a priori abandon the childish belief in an 'attraction', however. The belief that anything is capable of 'attracting' anything else across the void between them is on a par with the most nonsensical superstitions of savages of the lowest culture. If someone wants to draw something towards themselves, they need a tool (mediating medium) to do so. No expression can be strong enough to condemn the *magic belief* in an 'unmediated remote effect'. Therefore, I refrain from using such an expression, which I can do all the more readily since the condemnation of this magic belief has been made by *renowned scholars* in all clarity and severity.

Gravity can be easily explained (as can all other forces as well) by my *GMTF* by the primeval motion of electrons. Gravity is not an 'inexplicable' *exception*, but is (like all other forces as well) a manifestation of the primeval force. The phenomenon called 'attraction', whereby all matter falls vertically towards the Earth's surface, has its root cause in a *repulsion* by the free electrons filling the Earth's space. Since those [the electrons] strive for room as a result of their mutual collisions, they constantly collide with the Earth's wall enclosing the Earth's space. This causes the matter of the Earth's wall to vibrate. These vibrations are transmitted to the free electrons in the Earth's space. There is thus a constant gravitational field above the concave surface of the Earth. If a body is lifted above the Earth's surface, this gravitational field acts in the same way as a magnetic field. The body is pushed downwards (identical to 'outside' in the concave Earth) by the quantity of electrons pressing 'outwards'. In *principle*, this is the same process as with a magnet when it seemingly 'attracts' iron, or is seemingly 'attracted' by (a larger) iron.

Like all other forces, gravity decreases with the square of distance. This is the reason why, with a spring balance, we can demonstrate a decrease in the weight of bodies with increasing altitude above the Earth's surface. Conversely, gravity also decreases with increasing depth below the Earth's surface (mines).[33] This is due to the decrease in the gravity-generating matter of the Earth's crust towards the 'outside' (below). The decrease in gravity with increasing altitude occurs very rapidly. It is a pity that Professor Piccard has neglected to measure gravity during his stratospheric flight. However, we have another clear proof of the rapid decrease in gravity at high altitudes. Namely, when the well-known 'Parisian long-range gun' was tested during the World War, it proved to have a much greater range than had been previously calculated ballistically. To this day, ballistics experts are racking their brains over the cause without being able to explain it. For one, according to the hollow-world theory, the path of the projectile in the concave Earth is shorter than on the convex Earth, and secondly, the decrease in gravity at the altitude reached is so great that its slowing effect on the projectile is much less than with the assumption of Copernican 'attraction'.

So, the effect of gravity rapidly decreases upwards, and eventually ceases altogether. Consequently, the celestial bodies above us orbit in a zone where the Earth's surface's gravity no longer reaches. In a way, they 'float' in the sea of electrons between the celestial sphere and the Earth's surface, which is easily understandable given their structure as hollow spheres. Depending on the size of the hollow spheres and the density of their matter, their distance from the Earth's surface differs. However, we must not apply Copernican measurements here. The Copernican astronomers have of course never 'measured' the sizes of the celestial bodies, but rather – as I will later show – 'derived' them from false assumptions. For the time being, I would just like to point out that when Kepler formulated his laws, he 'assumed' the distance from the Earth to the Sun to be only 6 to 7 million miles, whereas today it is 'assumed' to be around 150 million kilometres. Nevertheless, astronomers still use Kepler's laws today, which is certainly the best proof of how *flexible* the assumptions are. The calculations of the orbits of celestial bodies were correct then, and still are correct today, despite 'Earth's orbit' and 'planetary orbits' being assumed multiple times bigger today. More on this elsewhere, however.

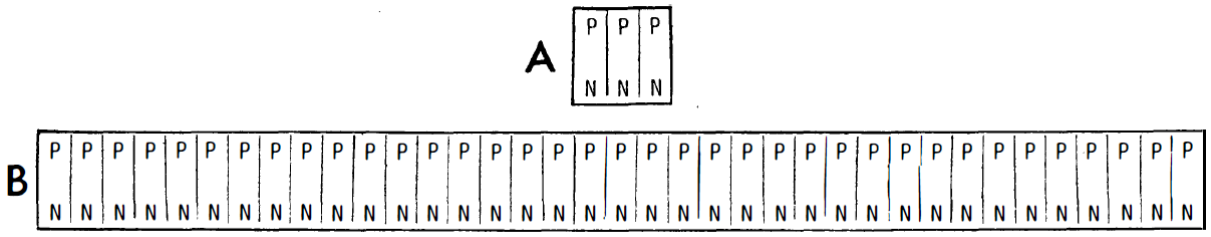
In various gravity measurements using torsion balances etc., people wanted to see proof of Newtonian gravity. In truth however, these experiments do not prove 'attraction' any more than the *fact* of the *seeming* attraction of iron by a magnet proves the existence of *real* 'attraction'. No one is disputing the *existence* of gravity. After all, the criticism of insightful scientists is directed merely against the irrational effect of a remote force (attraction).

---

[33]Semantically, this sentence makes no sense: if anything were "conversely" [orig.: "umgekehrt"] here, then it could not do whatever it does "also", like it did in that sentence; and it would have to 'increase' instead of decrease. So, the word "conversely" should most likely read "equally" ["ebenso"], since gravity also decreases with distance, apparently.

If we want to be quite clear about gravity as an electron effect, we need only recall the explanations about magnetism and consider that the magnetic field is identical to the electric field, just as much as the Copernicans also have to distinguish between magnetism and electricity in the first place only because for the interpretation of the positions of the inclination needles relative to the supposedly convex surface of the Earth, they needed a particular 'Earth magnet'. We do not require this and as a result, have no reason to distinguish between a magnetic and an electric field. In *practice*, this is not done on the part of the Copernicans, either. As proof of this, here is a quote: "The magnetic force current is equal to the quotient of the magneto-motive force and the magnetic resistance. The law corresponds completely to Ohm's law for an electric circuit." (*Der große Brockhaus*, Leipzig, 1930). In other words: magnetism and electricity are identical in nature.

So, when the Earth's wall of the concave Earth is being made to vibrate by the pulses of the electrons filling the space around the Earth, and it thereby generates a strong force field, the pushing of a body (fall) towards this field is in principle the same process as with iron and magnets. It is merely a different type of electron force (vibration). Let us assume that, just as with magnets, the 'elementary currents' circling around the particles of matter can add up, and let us further assume that the continuous electron thrusts occurring everywhere towards outside (i.e. vertically downwards in the concave Earth) have the atoms of matter stored 'vertically', then the process of falling must proceed equally to the *seeming* 'attraction' of the magnet. Namely, as soon as a body is lifted, unequally named poles face each other, which, according to my explanation of magnetism, must be pressed together. The following drawing illustrates this:


A
P P P
N N N
B
P P P

only the *principles* of natural phenomena shall be presented. Without any worry, I can leave the work over the details to the specialist scientists. Namely: as soon as they have only freed their minds from the obsession with the Copernican system, insight into nature will progress by leaps and bounds. Inventions and discoveries will heap up. I do not see my task in work on details, but in pointing out the broad line of the context.

By the way, despite all claims to the contrary, we know virtually nothing about the shape and structure of atoms. It would be more amusing than interesting if I were to quote the many contradictory assumptions made by scientists as proof of this. They simply extrapolated from the largest to the smallest and claimed that the atom must be a 'Copernican system' on a small scale. 'Atomic planets' supposedly orbit the 'atomic sun' in ellipses. According to this analogy, even 'atomic models' have been created. The following quote from *Meyers Lexikon* shows how nonsensical this analogy conclusion is:

> "Bohr's atomic model provides an overview of the electrical, optical and chemical phenomena of the atom, and retains its value in this respect. However, when it comes to numerical calculations, it fails even with the simple helium atom."

The line of reasoning is delightful. Although the model *fails* even at the simplest atom, it retains its value *nonetheless*! It would of course be all too terrible to openly admit that the analogy between an atom and the Copernican world system is nonsense. How easily could someone then come up with the idea that the 'model' would also 'fail' with the Copernican solar system! How proud the supporters of the hollow-world theory can be in contrast; because in their system, the *complete analogy* between the structure of the cosmos and the structure of the living cell can be *demonstrated* by direct observation! They can simply ask the sceptic to look through the microscope. There, they will see a world in miniature. Celestial sphere, planets, sun and the radiation filling one hemisphere are just as present in the cell as they are in the cosmos. (See drawing no. 1!) The analogy is complete. This is why we do not see the cosmos as a meaningless game of dead incandescent gas balls, but rather as a purposefully constructed 'living' organism. To us, the unity of nature is a fundamental truth that we can demonstrate over and over again in every natural phenomenon. Wherever we may pick out a phenomenon of nature, we see the exact analogy to all other phenomena, the great wonderful harmony in the whole of nature. Great minds have always sensed this, such as the great poet and human being *Goethe* (whom we can proudly count among the supporters of the hollow-world theory), when he speaks of the "iron, eternal, great laws". Anyone at all who has any feeling at all for harmony, clarity and beauty must surely be enthusiastic about how through the hollow-world theory, these qualities of nature are being revealed. The hollow-world theory is of simple and clear harmony and beauty. However, it is only so because nature itself is so, and simply is in harmony with the real texture of it.

After this brief digression, back to the actual topic, the problem of gravity. When a hollow sphere is set into vibration by pulses from the inside outwards, it is easy to see that the since time immemorial occurring radial thrusts have also caused the elementary particles of matter to be radially arranged, because in this direction, they offer the least resistance. Then the 'elementary currents' of the primeval particles circle transversely to the radial direction. The vibrations of the primeval particles propagate (are transferred to the electrons of the Earth's space) and consequently generate a *rectified* force field around every body located above them. I do not need to describe the details of this induction process again, as this has already been done in the explanation of magnetism and can be referenced there. With force fields located on top of each other, unequally named poles face each other. These 'attract' each other – rather: they are pressed together – and the body falls downwards towards Earth's wall, which always exerts the greater force. Regardless of how we twist and turn the raised body, the direction of its force field remains the same, since it is subject to induction by the Earth wall's gravitational force, which is enormous compared to the body's own gravitational force.

So, gravity is a kind of electricity whose nature has not yet been researched. The seeming 'attraction' of bodies on the part of the Earth is therefore no more 'miraculous' than the seeming 'attraction' of bodies by a hard rubber rod made 'electric' by friction. The following experiment by the well-known American researcher Millikan demonstrates the fundamental similarity between the phenomena of electricity and gravity as well. I am taking his description from the work *Alte Vorstellungen...* by Prof. Dr. L Graetz (see above): "Namely, if we place a small droplet of any substance produced by atomisation [spraying], such as oil, glycerine or mercury, between the plates of a condenser to which an electric voltage is applied, then generally, this droplet, since it is electrically charged due to friction or other means, is affected firstly by gravity, which pulls it downwards, and secondly by an electric force which, when the voltage is applied accordingly to the condenser plate, pulls it upwards. It is therefore possible to move the droplet within the condenser upwards and downwards at will by switching the voltage on and off accordingly, and, if it is suitably illuminated, to observe it through a telescope and thus measure its speed during this up and down movement with a clock."

The 'traction forces' mentioned here, however, are precisely the same 'unmediated remote forces' that Prof. Dr. L. Graetz elsewhere in the *same* work so sharply condemns as "incomprehensible to our minds". Here, Prof. Dr. L. Graetz works even twice with this long-range force at which he scoffs himself. He has electricity '*pull*' upwards and gravity '*pull*' downwards. With what do these forces '*pull*'? Where is the logic here? How can we first correctly describe 'attraction' as irrational and then use it ourselves as an 'explanation' for a phenomenon? Such a thing is also "incomprehensible to our minds"!

Well then: what is actually meant by the expression "electrically charged due to friction or other means"? Obviously, only that Professor Dr. L. Graetz cannot explain how the droplet has become

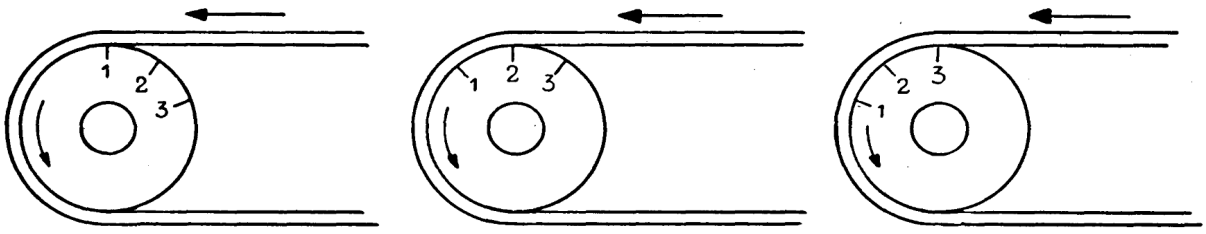
'electrical'. Whereas the explanation is of course clear as day. By induction, the electric current generates a force field around the droplet, whose lower pole is the same as the upper pole of the force field above the Earth's surface. As a result, the droplet is repelled and pushed upwards. In order to motivate the droplet to 'descend', perhaps simply switching off the current will not suffice now. Much rather, the plates must be 'discharged' by *connecting them to the Earth*. However, this means rectifying the force field around the droplet with the force field above the Earth's surface. Now unequally named poles are facing each other. (See drawing no. 19) The droplet is pushed down by the electrons. I have already described the mechanics of this process in detail in the explanation of magnetism.

The explanation of the centrifugal force

This would leave the explanation of the property of '*inertia*', allegedly inherent in mass, and the *centrifugal force*. Any reader who has understood the 'cautious wording' of the Copernican authorities I have quoted will already have noticed that these scientists themselves do not *believe* in this inexplicable 'inertia of matter'. Since nobody has ever been capable of proving 'inertia', we are dealing with a *mere claim* that we may *believe* – or perhaps not. At any rate, the question of the existence of 'inertia' has never been proven, so it is merely an assertion that one may believe – or not. After all, 'inertia' had first been introduced into mechanics only by Galileo and Newton in order to provide a *seeming* explanation for the eternal motion of the celestial bodies. A body, once set in motion, is supposed to maintain the speed and direction of this motion for all eternity, for as long as no external effect to it is taking place. Nonetheless, even by assuming inertia, it was not possible to explain the *root cause* of the celestial bodies' movement, unless one wanted to accept Newton's idea of an impulse via 'the finger of God', for which no 'science' is required however. (There is truly no difference between *this* assumption and the 'planetary angels' of the Middle Ages who drove the planets.) Furthermore, 'inertia' as the root cause of the celestial bodies' continuous motion can never be reconciled with the fact of 'disturbances'. If a 'disturbance' 'slows down' the planet, then how can the return to normal motion be reconciled with the alleged 'law of inertia'? The absurdity of the distinction between heavy and inertial mass has long been clear to all insightful Copernicans, as can be seen from the relevant quotations already given. If we throw a stone in a horizontal direction, however, the developing trajectory curve is the resultant of the force applied to it by the thrust and the force of gravity pushing it downwards. Where is there still room for any 'inertia'?

No different are things with the on the alleged 'law of inertia' based gyroscope. The force compelling it to rotate (motion) is applied to it from outside. Whether this is done by a crank, a gear wheel, a drive belt or in some other way, the driving impact force is always transferred in a straight line to the gyroscope (or wheel, respectively). The following diagram of a power belt transmission clearly illustrates this:

Consequently, every circular motion is caused by the inhibition of a linear motion. Let us now imagine a force transmission from the axle on which the wheel is mounted. Since there is no reason why one direction should be preferred over another, the wheel is now driven by countless impulses in countless directions. The driving impulses proceed uniformly in all directions in a straight line towards the periphery of the wheel. Every body on the wheel is thus hurled outwards.



Drawing no. 20

Explanation: in A, the vertically positioned wheel receives a thrust in the direction of the horizontal arrow at point 1. Since it is fixed to the bearing shaft, it transforms the direction of the thrust into the direction of the curved arrow. The rotation is therefore caused by the resultant of the horizontal thrust and the resistance of the stationary wheel. Only in the direction of the curved arrow is it possible for the impacted point to deviate from the horizontal impact.

In B, another thrust takes place in the same (horizontal) direction. In the meantime, the wheel has rotated as a result of the first thrust. The new impact hits the wheel at point 2. Once again, the direction of the thrust is transformed by the wheel bearing from that of the straight arrow to that of the curved arrow.

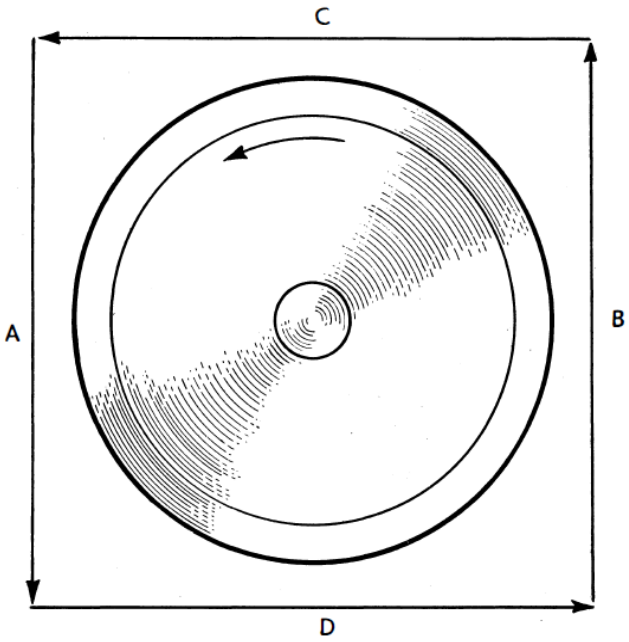
In C, the process is repeated at point 3. If we imagine countless points on the periphery of the wheel, then the drive belt causes countless impacts, all in a horizontal direction.

If with the gyroscope – as I have shown – all the thrusts of the force occur evenly in all directions towards its periphery, then there is no reason for a freely movable gyroscope to change its direction in space, for as long as there are no external influences – such as the rectifying electron thrusts with a gyrocompass – forcing it to do so, which explains the stabilising effects of the centrifugal force. There is thus no reason to assume a particular 'inertia' as a 'property' of matter.

However, what is the root cause of the 'strength' of the matter set in motion? If we turn off the engine of a car, it continues running, after all, and only comes to a standstill quite gradually. Equally a

flywheel. The body, in motion, has been supplied with energy. It still houses energy that is only gradually consumed by the effects of friction and gravity.

Why does a vertically positioned flywheel require less energy than one moving horizontally, however? To my knowledge, this question has never been answered by the Copernicans. The 'inertia' as an alleged particular property of matter would not make any difference in either case. To answer this question, we need only break down the movement of the vertically positioned flywheel into the four main directions. Then we immediately see that the gravitational force on the ascending and descending sides of the wheel is in equilibrium, regardless of how fast the wheel may be turning. Gravity has to be overcome only in the two horizontal directions of movement, but not in the vertical directions. In a flywheel positioned horizontally, however, gravity must be overcome in all directions. The following drawing illustrates this.



Drawing no. 21

Explanation: The vertically positioned flywheel rotating in the direction of the curved arrow describes four main directions marked with arrows A—D. At A, gravity acts in the direction of rotation, at B it acts in the opposite direction. Both effects are equally strong, so they cancel each other out. At C and D, on the other hand, gravity has a slowing effect.

If we imagine the flywheel rotating horizontally, then gravity has a slowing effect in all four directions. Technology has long since recognised that a vertically mounted flywheel is the most economical way of managing energy. The engineer and technician will certainly recognise my explanation of the centrifugal force as being correct. For their profession demands that they cannot be stubborn dogmatists. The work of an engineer is focused on practical success. The engineers constantly test their theories against that success. If the theories are incorrect, this soon becomes apparent in practice. This is why over time, engineers and technicians, through their professional activities, develop a certain eye for what is possible or impossible in nature, and are therefore spared from chimeras such as

'immediately effective remote force' and the like. It is thus certainly no coincidence that today, the hollow-world theory has already so many supporters among engineers and technicians. Just because of their previous professional education, they are capable of correctly assessing the impossibilities of the Copernican system on the one hand, and the crystal-clear, simple explanations of the hollow-world theory on the other.

Merely for the sake of curiosity, I would like to also quote the explanation of centrifugal force by the 'theory of relativity' from the already mentioned *Newcomb-Engelmann* (p. 66): "However, since the centrifugal forces cannot be distinguished from gravitational forces due to the equality of inertial and heavy mass, there is the possibility to regard them as a result of the mass attraction of all bodies orbiting the Earth." Using just one sentence to comment on this would equate to giving this (even in the sense of the Copernican system) mental aberration too much credit. The majority of Copernicans will probably share this opinion as well.

To explain the – very minimal – increase in weight from the equator of the Earth towards its poles, we need only consider that the heat prevailing at the equator expands the hollow sphere of the Earth there, causing the poles to 'flatten'. The thrusts of the electrons in the Earth's space thus hit with greater force at the poles than at the equator, where they have more room. The Earth's wall vibrates more strongly at the poles than at the equator. Consequently, the weight of bodies is greater there. A special centrifugal force effect at the equator, which would result in a reduction in weight there, need therefore not be assumed. Otherwise, by the way, quite *enormous* weight differences would have to be the result. Incidentally, no engineer or technician will believe the Copernican authorities that a centrifugal motion, which is said to be around 500 metres per second at the equator and zero at the poles, should result in only *tiny* differences in weight. If the Earth really did rotate, then we would be flung out into 'the universe' as a result of the centrifugal force. (To my knowledge, the technicians are capable of calculating the centrifugal forces, after all. Somebody should once do this in relation to the Earth's equator. In doing so, they can safely assume that the gravitational force at the pole and equator is constantly equal, since the minimal differences that actually exist are irrelevant to the result of the calculation.)

The explanation of electricity

All physicists admit to being unable of explaining electricity. In his work *Radiotechnik, Wege durch Theorie und* Praxis [Radio Technology, Paths through Theory and Practice] II. ed. (Recl. No. 6776/78) e.g., Dipl.-Ing. G. Lillge says:

> "If we ask ourselves today what electricity is, then despite all the research work, we stand before an unsolved mystery. Everything we perceive in electrical engineering is by no means a primary electrical process, but merely a secondary phenomenon that can only take effect by the presence of the electrical energy. We see the light of the electric bulb well, we also feel the heat generated by the electric current, we hear the noise of electric machinery, and yet, everything is shrouded in a mysterious veil which unfortunately, we are still unable to lift today."

On the other hand, the requirements of practical work with electricity demanded the postulation of theories, because without theory, practical work is not possible in any field. All practice is based upon theory, even if the 'practicians' do not like to admit it. Thus, a large number of theories has been established in the field of electricity, which, due to a lack of real knowledge of the nature of electricity, are in some cases extraordinarily naive and subject to refutal. They were deduced from obvious phenomena without first wasting time thinking about whether these phenomena could really *only* be explained in this way. The most glaring example of this is the distinction between positive and negative electricity. In every physics textbook, we find the statement that there are 'two kinds of electricity' and descriptions of experiments that allegedly 'prove' this.

In order to understand the absurdity of this deduction from the phenomena of allegedly positive and negative electricity, we need only view heat in analogy to electricity. With both forces, there are good and bad 'conductors'. In both cases, a distinction is made between a conductive and a radiant form of energy. The temperature of a warm body corresponds to the voltage of an 'electrical' body. So far, the analogy between heat and electricity is perfect. Now, if anyone were to claim the existence of 'negative' and 'positive' heat in analogy to electricity, they would simply be laughed at. Then why should we believe in the existence of 'two kinds of electricity' when 'positive electricity' has never been demonstrated, but only bodies that behave 'positively'?

The untenability of the distinction between 'positive' and 'negative' electricity has already been acknowledged (this insight has unfortunately not yet reached the authors of physics textbooks), without being able to arrive at a fully contradiction-free position, however. Thus, e.g. Dipl.-Ing. G. Lillge writes in his aforementioned work:

"So, the electrons move freely from any matter, and offer themselves as negative electricity in the service of human beings. There is therefore only negative electricity and not, as is often claimed in lay circles, positive and negative electricity.[34] It goes without saying that a body can have an electrically positive or negative character, but this is only caused by an under- or over-supply of free electrons, respectively."

These statements are correct throughout. We only find fault with the fact that Dipl.-Ing. G. Lillge is still referring to 'negative electricity' in the first place. Why then should the one type of electricity, which in truth alone exists, be 'negative', of all things? Dipl.-Ing. G. Lillge does simply not think his otherwise correct thought through to its conclusion, but instead – as is clearly indicated by his further remarks – stops halfway. He was probably aware that eliminating 'positive electricity' from the theory of electricity would require its complete overhaul, a task which in the limitations of his work on radio technology, was of course impossible for him to solve.

The following quote from the aforementioned work by Dipl.-Ing. G. Lillge shows just how much the science of electricity is in *need of reform* as well: "... direct current, which flows from the positive electrode, the copper, to the negative electrode, the zinc – a direction of the current that has been retained, although it should actually run in the opposite direction, since we have seen in the discussion of electrons that those wander from the negative to the positive pole." In other words: a theory is calmly retained even though it is well-known that not it, but the *opposite* is correct.

A downright 'occult phenomenon' is the claimed electrical 'charge' that even the 'building blocks of electricity', the electrons, supposedly possess. Then of what are these mysterious 'charges' supposed to consist? Why, the electrons themselves are supposed to be the 'smallest particles' of ('negative') electricity, after all. This means that there can be no particles still 'smaller', which would represent the 'charge'. Furthermore, an assumption of even smaller 'charge particles' would be no way out, because it is impossible to imagine how they could '*attract*' across the empty space between the electrons. Despite all condemnation of the 'unmediated remote force', it remains preserved here in its pure form. "Certain is only…, that these remote forces are incomprehensible to our minds", says Professor Dr. L. Graetz. And elsewhere in his already frequently cited work: "... the whole concept of remote forces ... a dull and blind one." Despite this clear insight and commendably sharp condemnation, Prof. Dr. L. Graetz continues working with a 'charge' causing a 'remote effect' (like all other physicists as well), even though he has to admit himself (p. 38): "Of what these opposite charges (of protons and electrons, J. L.) ultimately consist

[34] I note with an understanding smile that according to this, to Mr Dipl.-Ing. G. Lillge, the distinguished professors of physics, who all teach the criticised claim to laymen, also belong to the 'lay circles'. (For example, in the *Elementar-Physik* [Elementary Physics] by Prof. Johann Kleiber, this sentence appears (in bold print to be sure): "There are two kinds of electricity".) [J. L.]

– on this, we can say nothing today…" So, pure *belief*, nothing else! Why, "although remote forces per se contain something mystical and throughout incomprehensible" (p. 17), we *believe* in them! On the other hand, the material character of electricity is emphasised in the following sentence (p. 117): "Thus, electricity is the only matter which we know."[35] Electricity as a concept is pure energy, *material* only insofar as every energy requires a material carrier, which in the case of electricity can be seen in electrons.

For as long as we cling to the concept of electrical 'charge', which, as a remote force, is 'mystical', 'meaningless', 'blind', 'incomprehensible to our minds', the entire science of electricity, with regards to the theory of cognition, hangs in the air. It lacks any foundation. We know nothing about the nature of electricity, and we must admit this. Here, the true reason for this unsatisfactory state of affairs lies once again in the fact that the obsession with the untouchability of the Copernican system is hindering research. Namely, as soon as we begin to put the known phenomena into an analogy with the other forces in order to develop a watertight theory of electricity from this, we come into conflict with the 'light-year distances' and miscellaneous physical impossibilities of the Copernican world view. Since these *impossibilities* are *believed* to exist in reality, all paths to progress are blocked. This is why I emphasise again and again the great value of the hollow-world theory for progress and insight. Whether the hollow-world theory is right or wrong, it shows *for the first time* that there is another theory besides the Copernican one, which can explain all phenomena in a uniformly satisfactory manner, that is, including many things that the Copernican theory is not at all able to explain. The hollow-world theory thus restores the researcher's intellectual freedom by liberating them from the obsession that, in the event of a contradiction between their research results (and theoretical deductions therefrom) and the requirements of the Copernican system, the latter would be decisive *under all circumstances*. *Intellectual freedom above all else*. Without free exercise of the mind, there can be no progress. A theory that conveys this deserves *support* from all advocates of progress.

Via my *GMTF,* I have explained magnetism completely flawlessly *without* the aid of a remote force (the irrational 'attraction'). Since magnetism and electricity are *identical in nature*, just so long as we disregard the requirements of the Copernican system, we can then transfer the explanation of magnetism to electricity accordingly quite casually. It is not possible, however, to go into all the details of electrical

[35]Atoms are thought of as (Copernican) 'solar systems' of proton (= sun) and, orbiting around it, electrons (= planets). Naturally, this is pure fantasy. Electrons are (material) carriers of energy, but by no means 'atomic constituents'. The fact that force phenomena occur during the decomposition of radium (i.e. free electrons are hurled off) is no 'proof' for these fantasies. We could else, with the same justification, claim that the force phenomena occurring during chemical transformations (heat, light, electricity) are constituents of the chemicals' structure: I most strictly reject denying the existence of material substances, and perceiving them as 'electricity'. Until now, this view has been nothing more than 'scholarly fantasy' and will always remain so. [J. L.]

phenomena within the scope of a work on the entire hollow-world theory.[36] However, this is not necessary, either. It is quite sufficient for me to point out the *fundamental principles*. In doing so, however, I would ask the reader to not use their 'school knowledge' of electricity as a touchstone. How little of what they once learned about it at school corresponds to the facts known today, will already be apparent from the previously presented quotations.

Dipl.-Ing. G. Lillge wrote that there is only one type of electricity, namely the 'negative' type. This is contradicted: we can 'charge' two identical electroscopes, one positively and the other negatively, to the same pendulum deflection. If they are being connected, both pendulums collapse. After successful separation as well, both devices appear neutral. If a 'positive' electric body has nothing more than a 'deficit' of electrons, how could a pendulum deflection occur on the 'positive' electroscope? If there really were only 'negative electricity', how could the electroscope be charged with positive electrical voltage? The electricity supplied to it would be 'negative electricity'. On the other hand, based upon the experiences of modern radio technology, Dipl.-Ing. G. Lillge is completely in the right to reject the nonsensical assumption of 'two kinds of electricity'. Then how can the contradictions showing here even be reconciled? Is it indeed to be assumed that the one kind of electricity, which can only exist, would render bodies 'positive' and 'negative'?

With magnetism, no physicist would dream of talking about 'two kinds of electricity'.[37] Here, they know from plain observation that one and the same current generates 'positive' and 'negative' magnetism (positive and negative poles).[38] If they allow the current to circulate in the opposite direction, then the poles are reversed. The former North pole is now the South pole and vice versa. Let us assume for a moment that it were not possible to perceive both poles at the same time, but only one of them. Then, the naive observer would have to conclude that there are 'two kinds' of magnetism, positive and negative. To them, the one magnet would be a 'positive magnetic body', and the other a 'negative magnetic body'. Here we have a reversed analogy. From the behaviour of electricity, a conclusion was drawn about magnetism. According to the *Grosse Brockhaus*, magnetism is part of the science of electricity. We are thus entitled to demand that there be no fundamental contradictions between electricity and magnetism, especially since after all, the Copernicans themselves say that an electric circular current corresponds to a magnet.

Now, if in the above 'reversed' analogy, we were to drop the – deliberately false – prerequisite for magnetism, and instead assumed that with electrical bodies, we cannot readily perceive both poles, then there would be no contradictions in it. In his frequently mentioned work, Dipl.-Ing. G. Lillge now says:

---

[36]This would require a multi-volume work on the science of electricity. [J. L.]

[37]Surely, this should read "two kinds of *magnetism*", no?

[38] Perceiving the North pole of the magnet as 'positive' and the South pole as 'negative'. [J. L.]

> “In magnetism now, the existence of a North pole is most closely linked to the existence of a South pole, and it is inconceivable that, for example, only a magnetic North pole could exist. In electricity however, the sole existence of one pole, i.e. either a positive or negative charge, is very well possible, since it is well-known that we can arbitrarily charge a metal ball with electricity. We then find here, too, that equally-named electric poles repel each other and unequally-named ones attract each other."

Those who have a mischievous disposition will now ask: how come that with '*negative* electricity', which is supposedly the only to exist, the ball can be 'charged' 'arbitrarily' with *positive* electricity? Nobody indeed can explain this unless they abandon the concept of 'negative electricity', and accept only electricity as such. There are indeed only positive and negative electric bodies. Electricity itself is neither positive nor negative. Those who have carefully read the explanations of Dipl.-Ing. G. Lillge will have noticed that he equates positive and negative electrical charges with positive and negative poles of electricity. This is at least, in the face of the 'text book wisdom' of our physics professors, an enormous step forward. He undertakes at least the *attempt* to reconcile magnetism and electricity. If, according to Copernican view, both electric current and its constituents – electrons – are *magnets*, then electricity and magnetism *must* correspond. If magnetism really is – as claimed by the Copernicans – *part of the science of electricity*, then naturally, it can obviously only be an *effect* of electricity, which is of course also what the explanation of magnetism via the elementary currents of elementary magnets (molecules), on the part of the Copernicans, says.

On page 20 of his already frequently cited work, Professor Dr. L. Graetz mentions as Faraday's merit the "proof that magnetism is a general property of all bodies…" In this context, electrical bodies behave like the poles of a magnet, as Dipl.-Ing. G. Lillge correctly observes. He even equates the positive or negative 'charge' of a body with the corresponding 'poles of electricity'. In fact, magnetism is not something fundamentally different from the other phenomena of electricity. Whether the magnet (seemingly) 'attracts' iron filings or the electrified glass rod does so to paper shreds, makes no difference in principle. The only difference is that the magnet 'holds' the (seemingly) 'attracted' iron, and the glass rod repels the paper shreds again. As I will still be showing, this difference is by no means a fundamental one, however, but on closer inspection suitable to solve the mystery of the 'electricity poles' for us. Namely, we need only apply the explanation given by Copernican scientists of *one* phenomenon of electricity, magnetism, to the *entire field* of electricity. According to Copernican theory, in non-magnetic iron[39], the molecules (elementary magnets) lie in an irregular state, whereby their effects cancel each other out. Through magnetisation, they are arranged in such a way that in a chain-like manner, always the North pole of an elementary magnet connects to the South pole of another. This can be achieved with an

[39]And the remaining magnetic substances. [J. L.]

electric current circling the iron. This causes the molecules of iron to vibrate in such a way that the molecules align themselves in a chain-like manner, thus turning the iron into a magnet. In any case, the 'elementary magnets' with their 'elementary currents' are present in iron, whether it is magnetic or not. What happens now when the iron is placed on an insulating base and electricity is supplied directly to it instead of having it circle around the iron? How do the 'elementary magnets' of the iron, the molecules, behave? Obviously, they cannot remain insensitive to the electricity supplied, since of course every magnet else is influenced by electricity. To attribute such insensitivity to them would be *denying* their magnetic character. Denying it, however, is denying the correctness of the *Copernican* explanation of magnetism. As is well-known now, however, an iron ball 'charged' with electricity does not show any 'magnetic poles', but rather 'attracts' small bodies indiscriminately, regardless of the location on the ball to which they are taken. The electricity appears to be evenly distributed over the entire surface, as does the 'magnetism', which is now no longer even limited to iron or steel. But what happened to the 'elementary magnets' and the 'elementary currents' circling them? This question must be answered if there is not to remain an *irresolvable contradiction* between the Copernican explanation of magnetism and the so far (Copernically) inexplicable electricity. We should try to be perfectly clear about the importance of this matter. 'Magnetic attraction' is explained 'electrically' by the elementary currents, while on the other hand, with the 'electrical attraction', these elementary currents suddenly 'disappear' without a trace, even though this contradicts a whole number of 'laws' of electrical science. Why then is the explanation of magnetism not continued *logically*?

After all, we only need to assume that the elementary magnets (molecules) of the electric iron sphere align themselves *radially* due to the enormous vibrations caused by the electricity supplied to the sphere. Then *all* phenomena of electricity can be explained *uniformly*. In a non-electric body, the elementary currents circle around the irregularly in all directions arranged molecules. In an electric body, in contrast, they are all aligned in the direction from the centre to the surface. A body is 'positive electric', if the elementary currents (seen from the outside) circle counter-clockwise, and 'negative electric' if they circle in a clockwise direction. In both cases, an electric field is forming around the body in the electrons filling the space of the Earth. In this, we must imagine the spaces between the molecules to be very large in relation to the tiny size of the electrons, so that – as with a magnet – a force field can form around each molecule.

Electricity as such is neither positive nor negative. It is merely a vibration of matter, which is transmitted from it [the matter] to the sea of electrons (electric fields) filling all the space between bodies, and from there back to other bodies. The correctness of this explanation of electricity is confirmed especially by the seemingly from magnetism deviating behaviour of electrical 'attraction'. If this explanation is correct, then, it goes without saying, a body must first be attracted, and then repelled again. First, the 'attracted' body is polarised unequally-named by induction (see drawing no. 18). Once the

attraction is completed, the electric vibration of the 'attracting' body is being communicated to that of the 'attracted' one. Its 'molecular magnets' also align themselves *radially*, that is, with the relevant positive or negative poles facing outwards, analogous to the 'attracting' body. Thus, equally-named poles now face each other, and the body that was first 'attracted' is repelled again.

Depending on their nature, the molecules of the bodies offer resistance against the vibrations. Analogous to heat, this explains the existence of good and bad conductors. The 'flow' of the current is also completely analogous to the relevant process in (conductive) heat. Via the heat conductor, heat 'flows' from the body with the higher temperature to the body with the lower temperature. Equally, electricity flows, via the 'conductor', from the body with a higher voltage to the body with a lower voltage. If the Copernicans explain heat as the vibration of molecules, then the same phenomena in electricity force the same explanation. Equally to heat, electricity is a form of vibration of matter. Seemingly in contradiction to this, the 'emission' of electrons from the filament of the electron tube can be casually explained, if we consider that an incandescent body greatly expands, thus the spaces between the molecules, in proportion to the smallness of the electrons (2.10^{-13} cm), being enormously expanded. The electrons, spirally circling the molecules, hinder each other less now. Their energy is therefore increasing; because previously, part of it was consumed by the mutual (room-seeking) thrusts. The energy is now sufficient to set the free electrons in the tube, which are transferred to the anode, to vibrate. In this process, the electrons (equally as with a magnet) are made to stream (as they do in a conductor, by the way). I shall leave it open whether we 'correctly' describe the cathode as negative and the anode as positive. At any rate, there is a contradiction between the terms, as can be seen from the quote by Dipl.-Ing. G. Lillge. Now, I shall leave it open whether the designation of the poles with direct current is incorrect – as Lillge assumes – or with the electron tube. Before attempting to decide this question, we should first agree on what we want to perceive as 'positive'. If we equate the North pole of the magnet to 'positive', then the positive pole is always the one located to the left of the direction of the molecules' elementary currents. So, viewed from the front, the elementary currents circle counter-clockwise. As with a magnet, this circling proceeds spirally. However, because the molecules are also arranged radially in 'negative' electrical bodies, the equally-named poles of the molecules face each other inwardly in both positive and negative electrical bodies. The elementary currents repel each other. As a result, the spirally circling progresses in all cases from the inside to the outside.

The explanation of electricity via my *GMTF* is confirmed by a whole series of phenomena, which become conceivable only through it [the theory]. Among other things, it is claimed that electricity is located only on the surface of bodies. The relevant phenomena are caused by the spiral motion of the electrons from the inside to the outside. In his elementary physics textbook, Professor Kleiber says: "… take a flexible wire mesh covered with insulating handles with paper pendulums attached to both sides,

charge it with electricity and then bend it; then only the paper pendulums on the outside will lift, while the inner ones will remain slackly hanging down”, and regards this as 'proof' that electricity is located on the surface of bodies. Why, the critical thinker then surely immediately asks whether the 'inside' of the (only bent) wire mesh does not also belong to its surface. The experiment of course proves the very opposite. On the other hand, if the molecules of an electric body are arranged radially, the bending of the wire mesh on the inside causes poles of the same name to face each other, which, as is well known, repel each other.

'Equal [quantities of] + electricity and - electricity cancel each other out, neutralise each other.' The same intensity of inversely directed vibrations, the one side of which wants to align the molecules with their + poles, and the other with their - pole outwardly, results in an irregular alignment of the molecular poles. The bodies become non-electric again.

As already mentioned, I cannot cover the entire science of electricity within the scope of this work. What has been said so far may suffice to explain the principle of electricity. In the following, I will merely once again summarise the most important points. In any case, electricity forms by rectification of the elementary currents of the molecules, whereby the latter are set in corresponding vibrations. These find their root cause in the thrusts of the free electrons in space with the molecules. We can generate such collisions by the motion of bodies. The motion of bodies thus causes thrusts of the molecules against the electrons, and their repulsion generates the electrical vibrations of the molecules. Those in turn cause the radial alignment. Depending on the type of vibrations, the + or - poles of the molecules are aligned outwards. Positively or negatively 'charged' bodies form. By chemical processes, pressure and heating, the molecules of the bodies are also set into vibrations, by which electricity is generated. These vibrations spread through the sea of electrons that fills all the spaces between matter (induction and electric waves).

Is the 'world ether' a carrier of light and heat?

Until recently, light was regarded as a vibration (wave motion) of the 'world ether'. This ether, however, had to be attributed with such mutually *contradictive* properties that *even the Copernicans* acknowledged its *impossibility*. Once in a while in newspaper articles and so-called 'popular' writings, the 'ether' is being produced from out of the lumber room of science. On the whole, this is not to be taken seriously, however; because the ether (in the Copernican sense) would have to be "infinitely hard, infinitely elastic, infinitely thin, infinitely dense and, on top of that, a solid body". Even with such an absurdity, however, we would still not be able to explain all phenomena (e.g. the so-called needle radiation). In the following, I would like to list some views on the ether on the part of well-known physicists. Lord Kelvin sees the ether as an elastic, solid body. In his paper *The Density of the Ether,* Sir Oliver Lodge says: "An estimate, limited to the smallest degree, would show that the density of the ether is approximately 10,000 million times greater than that of platinum." According to the Munich physicist Professor Graetz, an Earth sphere made of ether would weigh 10 million kilograms. In his *Chemie des Unbegreifbaren* [Chemistry of the Incomprehensible], P. Köthner writes: "We must attribute quite inexplicable properties to this world ether, however. It must be absolutely frictionless, because not the slightest delay has been detected in the planets' time of orbit over thousands of years, which can only be understood by the idea of an absolutely empty space, and yet, it must possess mass, because the molecular motion of matter is transformed into kinetic energy of the ether." Sir Oliver Lodge says that in every cubic millimetre of space (pinhead[-sized]!), there is an amount of energy equal to one million kilowatts, saved up for a dispense duration of 30 million years. One cubic centimetre of 'light ether' supposedly weighs *1 million tonnes* and contains 1 billion horsepower of energy, which can work for 40 million years. Lord Kelvin, by contrast, is also a fan of large numbers, but in the *other* direction, and he permits the same cubic centimetre of ether only the *minute weight* of the 100 trillionths part of a milligram. (And this whole *collection of contradictions* is then called '*exact science*'!) Finally, in his work *Alte Vorstellungen...* (see above), the physicist Professor Dr. L. Graetz writes: "... the various experiments result in a phenomenal contradiction with regard to the ether. On the one hand, it is supposed to be inert, not moving with the bodies, on the other hand, it is supposed to move with them, i.e. not be at rest. The necessary conclusion from this contradiction seems to be that the whole concept of ether is rendered absurd by the fact that there is no ether."

Now, the supporters of the 'theory of relativity' claim that indeed no ether exists. The in 1937 by Prof. Joos at the Zeiss Works conducted experiments (using instruments accurate to a millionth of a millimetre) has positively proven uniquely the *non-existence* of an ether wind, which would have to form with the Earth dancing in space. Then how do the relativity theorists want to explain the dissemination of

light and other radiant forces, however? *Slogans* by which we *cannot imagine anything* serve nobody. The famous '*non-intuitive physics*' is a nonsense. What is *unimaginable* does not even exist 'in thought'. It therefore does not exist at all. A million-year-long wandering of 'waves' through the *void* of the fixed star distances is *inconceivable*, therefore *unthinkable*, because thinking always consists of imagination. Furthermore, in order to form, any random 'waves' require a *resisting* medium. *Without resistance, not a single 'wave' can form*. *In the void*, no vibration (wave) can *form* (what is meant to vibrate when there is nothing there?), and no vibration can be *maintained*. *In the void*, every vibration would immediately cease, because its *prerequisite*, the resistance of the mediating medium, is over. No slogans (such as "relinquishing intuitiveness" a. o.) help over these *indisputable facts*. Referencing mathematics is also out of place here. Physics is either a science of bodies and their relationships, or it loses its meaning. Bodies and physical relationships must lend themselves to being intuitively portrayed, if they even exist. A mathematical formula cannot offer a substitute for this. Mathematics can merely be a tool for research, and on top of that, it has the regrettable attribute of often fooling researchers, since two errors can neutralise each other, as is well known. And all the more now: handling this unimaginable 'concept of infinity'! Depending on how *the tool* of mathematics is used, for the *same quantum* of ether we can, with Sir Oliver Lodge, 'mathematically prove' a weight of a million tons, or with Lord Kelvin, a weight of one hundred billionth of a milligram. The *idea*, the *intuitiveness* is crucial. *It is only the idea that makes a man a thinker in the first place*. Calculating without ideas is a dull jingle of numbers without any practical value. (I always get suspicious as soon as I open a book containing more formulas than text.) The greatest pioneer of the science of electricity – Faraday – didn't even think it was worth learning mathematics at all. Indeed, Faraday could have never performed his great achievements, had he shied away from the mental labour, and had instead picked up the slide rule. Calculating is comfortable; thinking, forming ideas, gaining insights is better! This is *by no means* intended to belittle the great value of mathematics for research, but only to emphasise with all clarity that it is not on to put a mathematical formula, about which nothing can be imagined, *in the place* of that which is suited to intuition.

No reference to mathematics can erase the fact from this world that an ether satisfying Copernican demands is a *contradiction in terms*, and can therefore *not* exist. Without ether, however, bridging *the void* of the Copernican universe is *inconceivable*. Where the water ends, a water wave stops, too. Where the carrying medium for light ends, *the void* begins, and no light or heat waves can exist, either. No *jumble of words* and no *jingle of numbers* can deceive us beyond the so simple and evident truth of this statement.

In this regard, the following definition of ether in the *Große Brockhaus* encyclopaedia is downright grotesque:

"Ether or light ether, generally understood as empty space as the carrier of physical *properties… Nowadays physics takes the view that empty space itself must be attributed with the properties of taking on certain* [aggregate] *states."*

This is where language loses all meaning.[40] After all, the definition whose purpose it is to *uniquely* establish the facts turns into *pure verbiage* without any intellectual content. How can the *essence-less void* have any *properties*? Emptiness is 'nothing', after all, and nothing is simply nothing, and can therefore not be a "carrier of physical properties". There is more still! The *void*, i.e. '*nothing*', is supposed to assume '*certain states*'. Then, the 'void' would be full, however! With the same 'right', someone could claim that the round is square, white is black, the idiot a sage, and the logic of language is crazy gibberish.[41] After all, what disaster has the Jewish sophistry of an Einstein unleashed in the realm of physics (which is supposed to be an 'exact science')! Indeed, we can well say here: "The evil one we're rid of – [but] evil has persisted!"

By the way, the wave theory of light can*not* explain a number of observed phenomena. It is superfluous to list them here, as I have very clear evidence that conclusively refutes the wave theory of thermal radiation and thus, that of light as well. Why actually has nobody asked yet where the radiant energy of the sun rays *remains* when, at the height of summer on a 'cold rainy day' with a solid cloud cover, no ray reaches the ground? *Then where is the summery 'heat' of the sun rays*? If the other side of the clouds were heated by the sun rays to the same extent as the Earth's surface normally would, then the clouds would soon disappear, or we could take a hot shower in the rain, respectively. The physicist will reply that transparent bodies (water droplets) absorb almost no radiant heat. However, this is not an answer to my clear question of the whereabouts of the sun rays' energy. If the energy is *not* absorbed by the clouds, then it must reach the Earth's surface *despite* the cloud cover. If it is absorbed, then there must be a *scorching heat* above the clouds. This is not the case. It is cold up there. *Where does the energy go, however*? According to the law of conservation of energy, it cannot be lost, after all.

A surface perpendicular to the sun rays becomes significantly hotter than one positioned obliquely to them. Copernically however, these are the *same heat rays* with an *equal amount* of heat. *In the second case, where does the excess energy go?* After all, the heat supposedly emanates from an *incandescent mass* – called the sun. So, the heat absorbed *less* by the oblique surface must *go* somewhere. Instead, it makes a mockery of the law of conservation of energy, and disappears without a trace?!

The result of these considerations can only be the realisation that the sun rays are not heat rays at all, as paradoxical as this may seem at first glance. Then however, the sun cannot be an incandescent gas

[40] This is what *I* thought with a lot of those quotations, an experience reminding me of some of the 'historians' I've been translating lately.

[41] The essence of the Talmud, in case you were wondering, dear reader...

ball, either, because such a ball would *have to* radiate heat, whereby, incidentally, its transport over the unimaginably great distance of 150 million kilometres in the *icy cold* of 273° C below zero of Copernican space would remain another *unsolvable mystery*. The sun rays are rays of neither light nor heat, but a 'stream of electrons'. Only upon impact against matter do the electrons generate light and heat. Depending on the *strength of the thrust*, more or less light and heat is produced. The densest matter offers the most resistance to the thrust of the electrons; it consequently also undergoes the strongest vibrations, thus becoming the warmest. However, the fact that heat is nothing more than the natural vibration of matter is now generally accepted, and does therefore not require any particular explanation. The thermal vibration of a body is transferred to adjacent bodies, causing them to vibrate as well (conductive heat), and is also transferred to the free electrons in space (radiant heat). Radiant heat passes through the air with almost no resistance and therefore hardly heats it up at all. By contrast, a vibrating body – e.g. the Earth's surface – transfers its heat vibration through contact with the adjacent air, heating it. This explains why the atmosphere is warmest at ground level and becomes colder with increasing altitude above the ground, even though solar radiation is not inhibited there by clouds or haze. Despite the 'tropical heat' at ground level, the stratosphere at the equator is colder than here (approx. 60°C below zero). On the other hand, it cannot be explained Copernically in any way why solar radiation only generates tropical heat at the equator and not at the poles as well. As I will demonstrate elsewhere, the Copernicans say that a) the air does not absorb heat rays, and b) the lower intensity of heat radiation from the incandescent mass of the sun at the poles, in the morning as well as in the evening, would be caused by the at that time longer path of heat radiation within the air envelope of the Earth's atmosphere. Since only *one* of the two *mutually exclusive* claims *can* be correct, we must yet again take note of one of the *many contradictions* in the Copernican 'explanations'. The explanation under a) can be *proven* at any time by experiment. By contrast, the 'explanation' under b) not only contradicts the observed facts, but also, to top it off, the law of conservation of energy. All points on the entire surface of the Earth receive the same amount of 'solar radiation', after all. At the equator, the sun shines for an average of 12 hours a day. Result: 365 days x 12 hours = 6 months of sunshine, which is the same amount as the poles receive, where, as is well known, the sun also shines for 6 months. If the sunshine were to represent a Copernican emission of an incandescent mass, then the energy absorbed by the air as a result of the longer path through it (if such absorption existed) would heat the air accordingly, because the 'incandescent radiation' would have to go somewhere of course, since according to the law of conservation of energy, it could not 'be lost'. Scorching hot air at the poles would be the result. No physicist in the whole world would dare debate with me especially on this point, because they would have to either deny their 'law of conservation of energy'[42], or concede the justification of my arguments. So, here again as well: *silence at all costs!*

[42]Which would trigger a Homeric laughter of all thinkers! [J. L.]

When we heat up a body, this always happens by setting it into vibration. The warmer a body becomes, the more intensely it vibrates. When the vibrations reach a certain degree of intensity, light vibrations occur besides the heat vibrations. The body becomes incandescent. Since the vibrations require space, the body expands as it is increasingly heated up. If the heat supply becomes even greater, then the cohesion of the molecules is disrupted by the vibrations, the body becomes liquid and eventually gaseous. The potential objection that the light vibrations, unlike the heat vibrations, are not transmitted through contact between matter and matter, is obsolete; because a piece of cold iron thrown into a crucible of molten iron absorbs both the heat and the light vibrations from it. Incandescent iron emits light.

So far, we can only generate light vibrations indirectly through heat generation. Whether this is done by directly heating a body, through electricity or chemical reactions, is irrelevant to the principle. Nature, on the other hand, is capable of producing light vibrations without simultaneous heating, e.g. the cold light in the luminous organs of insects and deep-sea fish. Unfortunately, we have not yet been eaves-dropping for the recipe of this.

The heat and light vibrations of matter cause thrusts against the free electrons of light. Those pass on the thrusts, but in doing so, also end up streaming themselves (away from the source of light and heat). Since as a result of the electrons' rotation, the direction of the thrust cannot remain straight-lined, the impact directions bend towards the known paths of the magnetic lines as the electrons move further away from the thrust's source. In the process, as is easy to realise, the individual electron thrusts must, as a result of the inertia resistance and the electrons' rotation, follow a zigzag path, i.e. form 'waves'. The ever since as 'non-intuitive' perceived seeming contradiction between corpuscular radiation and wave radiation thus finds a most simple and straightforward explanation.

Now, where the electrons' rays encounter matter, they generate the same kind of vibrations in the molecules or atoms, respectively, as those present in the body that emitted the radiation. Consequently, the bodies newly set into vibration, in turn, emit light and heat rays. Now, not only incandescent bodies can emit heat and light rays, however. Electric current can also generate them. This latter itself, however, is caused by thrusts of matter against electrons. If we continue with these for long enough, and prevent the electrons from flowing off, then a voltage is generated. The electron thrusts are continuously amplified by the rotational repulsion, until eventually, the intensity becomes so great that the electrons violently force their path. In this, the intensity of the collision is then great enough to generate light and heat vibrations. The same is the case when the electricity's electron stream encounters resistance. Depending on the intensity of the impact force of the electrons, of which it [the resistance] is composed, and the type of resistance, different types of force phenomena are created.

Now, the hollow-world is a closed electromagnetic system that can be compared to a dynamo machine. The Earth's shell is the stator and the fixed star sphere (the 'sky') in its centre is the rotor. The

from the 'primeval motion' of the electron rotation (the 'electron spin' of the Copernicans) resulting East-West current sets the fixed star sphere in rotation. In this way, an electron stream forms that has the shape of a magnetic force field. The electron rays, which the Copernicans mistakenly regard as light and heat radiation from an incandescent ball of a sun, form lines of force, whose shape we all know from the force line system of magnets. The sun is located as a moderately warm body at the centre of this electron radiation (also see the cover picture [yeah, yeah, the cover picture…] and drawing no. 3). When the electrons of these 'sun rays' collide with the matter of the Earth's surface, they generate light and heat there. As such, they are neither warm nor cold, just as the electric current that generates light and heat in a light bulb is neither warm nor cold as such. If the electron flow in the electrical conductor encounters no resistance, it generates neither light nor heat. Only the impact of the electrons against the resistance formed by the filament of the lamp generates the vibrations that we perceive as light and heat. The electron current, which is erroneously referred to as solar radiation, behaves in the same way. Only by the resistance of matter to the impact of electrons, the heat and light of 'solar radiation' is generated. When electrons impact perpendicularly, a lot of heat is generated, while oblique collisions generate less heat. The impact of electrons on a cloud cover is weak, on a water surface stronger, and strongest on solid bodies. The denser (higher specific gravity) a body is, the more heat is generated when electrons collide with it.

These facts have long been known to science. It [science] was under no circumstance permitted to explain them in the simple manner described above, however, because with this explanation, the *assumption* of heat emission from the 'sun of incandescent mass' would no longer be tenable. According to the law of conservation of energy, the heat emitted by an *incandescent mass* must go somewhere. Where does it go in the case of an inclined surface and the cloud cover?

In the following now, as proof that the research results of specialist scientists among the Copernicans confirm my presentation, here are some more quotations from the encyclopedia (*Meyers Lexikon*, Leipzig, 1937):

> "Stimulation of light via electron thrust. If gas atoms are bombarded with electrons, the atoms are 'stimulated' to shine: in a collision process, the electrons transfer, as it were, their energy to the atom which converts it into light energy…
>
> In recent years, however, facts have been discovered… that become conceivable only if we picture the electron ray as a process of waves, showing the corresponding properties as in a light ray… According to current knowledge, electrons are at the same time corpuscles and waves."
>
> (Meyers Lexikon, Vol. 7; Leipzig, 1927): "The sun rays exert… a pressure of 0.7 mg per square metre on the Earth's surface, totalling 300 Mill. Kg… "

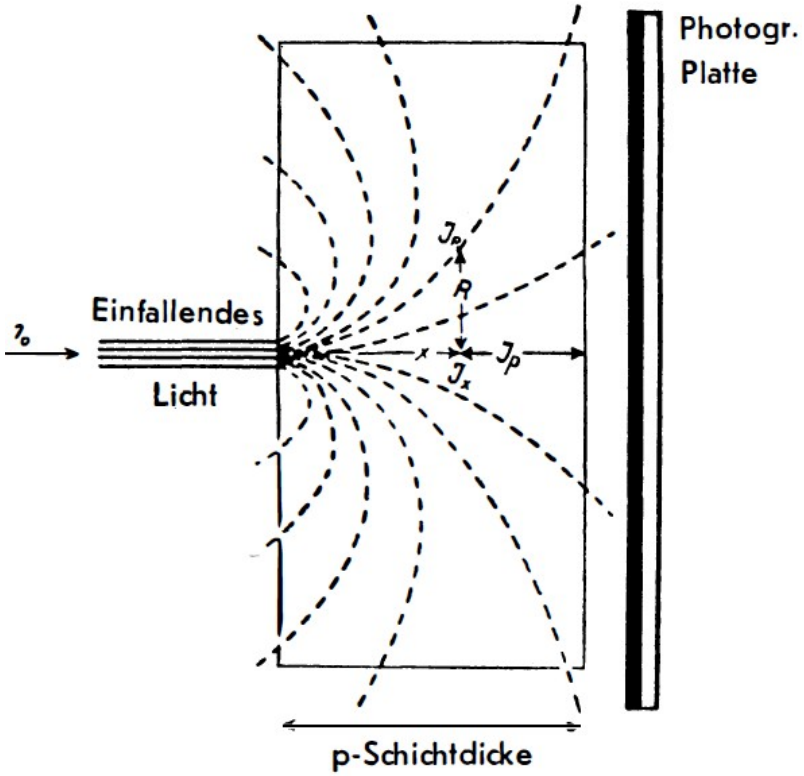
In his work *Alte Vorstellungen* (see above), Professor Dr. L. Graetz writes : "… the light waves are nothing other than such electro-magnetic waves, from a certain range of wavelengths, i.e. that the light is thus an electromagnetic phenomenon, that optics is only a special case of the general science of electricity, and that therefore the whole of optics is also governed by the two Maxwell equations."

The cited research results comprehensively confirm the explanation of heat and light by my *GMTF*. That is, even according to the view of Copernican physics, light is 'electricity', which in turn is traced back to the electrons again. Some might now perhaps say that the Copernicans could simply adopt my *GMTF,* and thereby also explain the in their system inexplicable facts. *This, they cannot!* For they require *absolutely straight* paths for light rays, because *all* astronomical distance calculations are based upon this. The Copernican system stands or falls with the *assumption* of the *straightness* of the light ray. Now, electron rays, as has been proven, are *not* straight, but rather spread out in the form of a magnetic line system. If electron rays came from the Copernicans' 'incandescent mass of a sun', they would be *deflected* by the Earth's electric field (Earth magnet!). As proof of this, I again quote from Meyers Lexikon:

> "If the direction of a magnetic field, e.g. a magnetic rod, stands perpendicularly to the electron ray, the paths of the electrons are bent into circles…"

Consequently, at the time of the equinox, no electrons at all would reach the Earth. It would then be dark and cold! As can be seen, it is *completely impossible* for the Copernicans to acknowledge the electron rays, if they do not want to *give themselves up*. Here as well, they have no choice but to silence the *contradictions* between their 'explanations' and the facts to death for as long as possible.

This is becoming more difficult with each passing day, however. New discoveries are accumulating, and providing *experimental* confirmation for our *theoretically* found insights. With a special experiment setup, Professor Dr Plotnikov (University of Zagreb, Yugoslavia) has succeeded in experimentally proving the *curvature of light rays* analogous to the force lines of a magnetic field. The following is the original drawing [no. 22] from the work *Allgemeine Photochemie* [General Photochemistry] (Berlin, 1936):



Drawing no. 22

'Einfallendes Licht' = incoming light; 'Photogr. Platte' = photographic plate; 'Schichtdicke' = layer's thickness

[everything else, however, remains unexplained, unfortunately]

This drawing of the *experimentally* proven *curvature of light* corresponds *completely* with the drawings of the light paths in the hollow-world, which have been published in my works on the hollow-world theory *from as early as 1925(!)*. The 'Plotnikov effect' is therefore nothing new. The hollow-world theory had already *anticipated* it *theoretically*, which does not diminish the scientific achievement of Prof. Plotnikov, however. Presumably, he has never seen my works. At any rate, it is most gratifying that here, the *light curvature* of the hollow-world theory has been *experimentally* confirmed by a prominent source. It will be interesting to see how the astronomers will now try to weasel out of this one. After all, their entire work is based on the completely unproven *assumption* that the light ray, *under all and any circumstances*, is *perfectly straight* over a path that takes a few hundred million years, otherwise the entire light year distances turn into phantoms. Here as well, *silencing-to-death* at all costs will be the order of the day.

Now, we must by no means forget that the electron ray is not bent under all and any circumstances. It of course only bends as a result of the effect of the medium resisting its further travel. The from the direction of the sun coming electron radiation has the shape of a magnetic field. The part of this force field that is visible to us forms a 'fountain'. Consequently, the centre ray is not bent at all. The rays lying in the vertical section (meridian) are not bent *sideways* (when viewed from the front), as can be readily seen from the image of the fountain alone of course. As a result, on all latitudes of the Earth's surface, we see the image of the sun in the true direction only when the sun stands in the meridian (at

noon). Else, we always look for it in the wrong direction, namely in the straight-line extension of the angle of incidence under which the last part (end) of the curved electron ray reaches our eye. However, I will discuss this question in detail in another place.

Now, we know that electron rays influence each other, e.g. 'light waves' [influence] the 'radio waves'.[43] Equally, gravity influences light rays emitted by bodies, too. The light rays are bent downwards. However, this curvature is minimal over short distances. In general, it should correspond approximately to the rate of Earth's curvature, or be slightly stronger over longer distances, respectively. It is clear that the light ray's *downward* curvature does not cause any sideways deflection. Therefore, laterally, every ray of light emanating from the Earth's surface is straight. I will discuss this question in more detail as well (in the critical treatment of geodetic measurements).

By the way, the curvature of the light ray by gravity is by no means something fundamentally new. Even the Copernican astronomers have flawlessly established this during solar eclipses. They claim on this basis that light were to possess 'weight'. This is certainly *not* the case. However, since for the Copernicans, gravity is not a 'force', not a radiation phenomenon, but an admittedly *inexplicable* 'property of mass', they must simply resort to such absurd explanations.

Sound as a 'force'

I am not aware of any physics textbook in which sound is explicitly described as a force phenomenon. Here, too, technology has once again been trail-blazing way ahead of theoretical science in terms of knowledge, as we can observe in the most varied fields. I quote from the essay by Robert Küttner, *Schall als Träger der Kraft* [Sound as a Carrier of Force] (in *Wissen und Fortschritt* [Knowledge and Progress], 1937):

> "The effect of ultrasonic waves causes vibrations in the molecules; if additional resonance phenomena occur, the in the molecules saved up energy can become so great that molecular forces are overcome, and molecular groups are broken up… Under the

[43]Among other things, at night, the transmitters' range is greater, the reception is clearer. [J. L.]

influence of ultrasonic waves, we can successfully convert water and oil, why, even water and mercury, into a permanent mixture, an emulsion."

So, sound energy also affects the molecules, sets them into vibrations, that is, so strongly that "molecular groups are broken up". Sound is therefore a force like any other. I regard this fact as clear confirmation of my *GMTF*. As the attentive reader will have noticed, my explanations of the various manifestations of energy are completely in line with the explanation given by Copernican physicists for sound phenomena. However, why have the phenomena of sound been so excellently researched, but not those of the other forces? The answer to this justified question is obvious. For the Copernican world view, sound is meaningless.[44] Here, there was no need to consider the requirements of the fantasy structure 'Copernican system', because it could not conflict with it anywhere. After all, with sound, nobody demands it to bridge light years, like they do with light. If, by contrast, we were to perceive sound phenomena coming from ['outer'] space, the same chaos would prevail in the field of sound research as it does in the other fields of research. How fortunate that from the direction of the sun, only light and heat streams towards us, and that the sun 'sounds' only in Goethe's *Faust*, fulfilling its "predestined way" with "thunder roll".

With sound, cause and effect of the force are well researched. We know for certain that it is generated by the vibration of a body's particles, and we are most reliably informed about its propagation. Why can we not make analogous use of what we *know* about one force, considering the particular conditions given by nature, to explain all other forces?

We make e.g. a bell vibrate. It rings, sending out sound waves. When these waves encounter another bell tuned to the same pitch, they cause it to vibrate in the same way, and it also rings. Everyone has probably held their hat in their hand at the cinema, and noticed that the low tones from the loudspeaker caused the hat to vibrate, setting it into motion. This process is so clear and evident, that we must only wonder why physicists have not yet investigated whether, and to what extent, the processes taking place in sound can be shown in other force phenomena. As I have shown, there is a very far-

[44] Where this is not the case, e.g. in the so-called 'zones of silence', there are 'inexplicable' phenomena with sound as well. In the case of an explosion, the sound was audible within a radius of about 100 km. This was followed by a ring-shaped zone of 50 to 100 km where nothing could be heard. In the next zone of 100 to 200 km however, the sound was clearly perceptible again. With a convex shape of the Earth, this is inexplicable, if we do not want to tolerate reckless claims such as reflection by air layers at high altitudes as an 'explanation'. Such an 'explanation' requires a 'physical miracle'. The air, as the carrier of sound, would suddenly have to *stop* transmitting it further, but instead form a 'wall' that throws it back, reflects it. To top it off, this 'wall' would have to be formed by the *thinnest* layers of air at high altitude, of all things, and these *thinnest* layers of air would have to reflect the sound into the *denser* ones of the lower atmosphere. And such 'miracle belief' is now supposed to make for an 'explanation'.

By contrast, how simple is the process in reality! It is a simple interference phenomenon between the sound waves travelling further directly through the air, and those reflected by the concave surface of the Earth, as we also observe with radio waves with 'fading'. [J. L.]

reaching analogy. We need only substitute the sea of air with the sea of electrons, considering that the electrons possess their own motion (rotation) and, due to the vibrations' peculiarity, begin 'streaming' themselves. Since in relation to the fineness of the particles of the sea of electrons, the spaces between the vibrating particles of matter are very large, the sea of electrons is not continuously affected by the vibration (wave), but the propagation of the waves proceeds in the form of so-called needle radiation. The supposed contradiction between corpuscular radiation and wave radiation finds its reconciliation by the fact that the corpuscles (electrons) travel in a 'wave shape'. This assumption is accessible to intuition, whereas the Copernican: "electrons are both corpuscles and waves (hermaphrodites)" belongs to the realm of 'non-intuitive physics', i.e. we cannot imagine anything by it.

Why is sound not also transmitted by electrons, however? Because the sound vibrations perceptible to the human ear, ranging from 16 to 40,000 vibrations per second, are too coarse for the fine electrons. The energy of the vibration is too low. To realise this, we only need to imagine that with a vibration of twice per minute, for example, the motion becomes so slow that even the coarse particles of air have time to evade it.

One might say now that under the name of electrons, I have again dug up the ether from the lumber room of physics. My sea of electrons were nothing more than an ether formed from electrons. I have no objection to the latter assertion. If in the presented work, in contrast to earlier ones, I have avoided the word 'ether', then for the sole reason that the Copernicans used this word to denote the most nonsensical contradictions. These still haunt people's minds, and I would have risked being asked how many billions of tons such a pinhead-sized quantum of electron ether would weigh, and similar Copernican nonsense. I wanted to avoid this, so instead of the term 'electron ether', I chose the term 'sea of electrons'. As the *carrier* of force phenomena, the sea of electrons is neither cold nor warm, neither light nor heavy, neither positive nor negative, because it of course generates all these phenomena in the first place. Attributing heaviness to electrons as a 'property' is equally as absurd as perhaps saying that a 'wave' is heavy, that the current in the wire is heavy, or that a motion is heavy. Weight is not a 'property', but a state, just as all other force phenomena are states and not 'properties' of some things. This is of course why 'inertia' as a 'property' of matter is a nonsense as well. Any motion of a body would be slowed down by the resistance of the sea of electrons alone. It is absurd to claim that a body set in motion in a vacuum would maintain its direction and speed of movement for all eternity, when the filling of space with free electrons is of course not denied even by Copernican physicists, and cannot be denied unless they want to throw their own science of electricity overboard.

The various forces as manifestations of the primeval force

The reliably known phenomena of sound confirm my *GMTF* in the best possible way. According to it, all energy is merely motion, from which the energy phenomena occurring during chemical reactions are not excluded, either (molecular and atomic motion). In his work *Alte Vorstellungen…* (see above), Prof. Dr. L. Graetz now downright says: "All physical ongoings can be regarded as a transformation of energy from one form to another." On a daily basis indeed, we convert gravity into electricity (hydroelectric power plants), and this electricity into all other forms of energy. Our engineers calculate the effect of this transformation of gravitational force into other forces in advance with the utmost precision. We keep establishing that gravitational force and other forces are completely equivalent. Nonetheless, it [gravity] is supposedly something completely different from all other forces, a 'property' of mass. Only because the Copernican astronomers use the admittedly *inexplicable* mass attraction for their fiction 'Copernican system', physicists content themselves with the *contradiction* between their *knowledge* and the *claims* of the Copernican astronomers, and relinquish a general theory of force. Is my *GMTF* not a salvation from depressingly confused views here? Through it, *for the first time*, the *uniformity of energy*, which has long been proven in practice, is also theoretically illustrated. For the first time, it explains the nature of energy from sound to electricity in a simple and uniform manner.

Those familiar with the hollow-world theory – to whom the reader now also belongs of course – have opened up undreamt-of connections throughout nature for themselves, so that they, like me, must be most deeply convinced of the grandiose uniformity of nature's ongoings. Nature always strives to achieve maximum practicality with minimum effort. Part of this acknowledged principle of nature as well however, is that nature does not without compelling reason deviate from the mode of action of the forces that have proven purposeful. With sound, we have studied the force's mode of action most thoroughly. For the research and explanation of the other forces, we can readily apply the results analogously, just as long as we only drop the courtesy for the requirements of the Copernican system – the great obstacle for any progress.

Anyone who has any sense for the purposeful harmony and beauty that we encounter everywhere in nature must surely be enthusiastic about the picture of the uniformity of energy that has been sketched here. They will lively regret having previously believed in this whole *omnium gatherum* of contradictions, the Copernican ether, gravity as mass attraction ('property'!), the transfer of light across distances that would take it hundreds of millions of *years* to bridge (although it travels 300.000 kilometres per second!), the radiation of the incandescent mass over 150 million kilometres across the void of the -273°C cold 'universe', the work performance without energy consumption (gravity), and many, many similar *impossibilities*. Now they realise with joyous amazement how greatly simple nature's ongoings turn out to be if they only disregard the requirements of these *impossibilities vital* for the Copernican system. Surely,

we should breathe a downright sigh of relief that at long last, the contradictions in science are being tidied up. Those for whom science is *more* than just livelihood or an entertaining pastime will join me in demanding that the new findings must by no means be silenced to death. *They must be discussed*. When they are discussed, however, the fall of the Copernican system is inevitable; because then, its contradictions will come to light, and no physicist will be able to reconcile it with their scientific dignity to defend the physical impossibilities of the Copernican system presented here.[45] They can *remain silent* about it, after all. *Speak* about it, however, they cannot.

The law of conservation of energy states that "the entire energy of the entire system always, at every moment, has the same value with all the processes taking place in it" (Graetz). This is the case in the 'world as a hollow sphere'. By contrast, the energy of the Copernican system, as heat, light and 'gravity', streams out into the 'infinite void' of the -273°C cold 'universe', never to be seen again, lost without a trace! All the while, our incandescent ball of a sun alone supposedly develops and radiates 265 trillion horsepower. Nobody is capable of telling whence the energy of this system stems, and whereto it disappears. Eventually, it would have to succumb to entropy (death by heat). There would be nothing left but dead spheres in eternally icy night.

The for every system necessary 'primeval motion' has not even been recognised as a problem until now. We may have experimentally proven the electron rotation, without drawing any conclusions from it, however. It would not occur to a single physicist to once contemplate whence the energy causing the electron rotation stems, or where it goes. Surely, more than anything, each physicist would have to say to themselves that the energy of this electron rotation would have had to somehow manifest itself during the electrical processes. However, if the for the rotation necessary energy is not externally supplied to the electron, then we have found the primeval motion in the electron rotation, and the electron is the carrier of the primeval force. Then, with compelling logic, there can be no smaller particles of force than electrons, because, assuming an 'atomistically' structured electricity, we must also simply assume the smallest energy quanta, which, by the way, have of course been proven by Planck, too. It is only the smallest energy particles to which we can attribute an (unchanging) intrinsic motion (primeval force).

Scientifically, however, the question of the *root cause* of the force of the smallest particles of energy is equally as irrelevant as that of the root cause of the formation of the smallest particles of matter. It is the beyond the limits of human thinking reaching question of the first beginning, the first root cause. This question is none of *science's* business. Inevitably, this is where the realm of religion, of belief, begins. Science's task lies in the realm of the phenomenal world. The limits of phenomena are also the limits of knowledge. Therefore, science need not care what came before the phenomenal world, or what will come after it. Assuming God as the creator is by no means any more 'unscientific' than any other

[45]Alas, Lang was wrong with this particular estimate of human nature.

assumption. Any assumption stating anything at all which would reach beyond the phenomenal world's limits is 'unscientific'. The true scientist needs no such assumptions. They begin their work where the beginnings of the phenomenal world are to be found, and seen from this view point, *rotating* elementary particles are completely equivalent to *resting* ones. The existence of rotating elementary particles is no more 'wonderful' than that of resting ones, since the existence of anything at the beginning of the phenomenal world is in itself a 'wonder' for science, that is, something that cannot be explained scientifically.

The hollow-world is a closed system. Outside, there is nothingness in the true sense of the word. The Earth's shell encloses the 'world egg'. In this Earth-world, no energy can be added, and none can be given off. Since the beginning of the world, the sum total of its energy is constant, as demanded by the law of conservation of energy. The world's energy merely changes its form. An always closed cycle is unfolding.

The basis of all energy in the world is the primeval motion of electron rotation (primeval force). It causes the East-West force current, the driving force behind the movement of the celestial bodies and the rotation of the celestial sphere. The room-seeking thrusts of the, the Earth-world filling, sea of electrons set the matter of the Earth's shell into vibrations = gravity.

Each radiation of force must overcome the resistance of the sea of electrons, which fills all space between matter. As a result, all radiation proceeds in wave form and decreases with the square of the distance. If no primeval motion existed, all motion would have long since been halted to a standstill by the resistance of the sea of electrons. It is the as electron rotation *proven* primeval motion upon which all force phenomena are based without exception. It is this primeval motion that forms the necessary counterbalance to the resistance of the sea of electrons, which slows down all radiation of force, enabling the speed of 300,000 km/s in the propagation of radiation energy, which would be unthinkable with a resting ether.

The '*hollow-world theory*', as its sub-branch, my *GMTF*, amply demonstrates, means not only a complete restructuring of astronomy, but it requires a complete rebuilding of our entire science. There is hardly a field of science that would remain untouched by the new insights. The '*hollow-world theory*' is the *greatest intellectual revolution* that has ever occurred in the history of science.[46] Of the scientific edifice of the past, not a single stone remains unturned. In this edifice today, facts and theories are in such *indefensible contradiction* that rebuilding it has become inevitable. Certainly, there will be resistance;

[46] Second perhaps only to the 'Renaissance' introduction of Copper-Nick's heliocentric rooster poop – it's a horse race; significantly, as part of *that* 'revolution', the rest of so-called science which back then mainly consisted of the speculative subjects: philosophy, theology, medicine and law, a.k.a. the Jewish 'sciences', was from the start the yardstick for all of science ever since, as is painfully obvious nowadays.

because people defend their intellectual possessions equally as bitterly as their material ones. However, all the silencing-to-death, all the browbeating attempts, all suppression and persecution will in the long run not be able to prevent more and more people from feeling enthusiastic about the wonderful clarity, uniformity and harmony of the insight into nature, as presented by the *hollow-world theory*. The human urge for truth and insight is so great that, despite all the machinations of the 'die-hards', it will force the *hollow-world theory* to be checked. Here, however, *checking* means *confirmation*. The supporters of the hollow-world theory know this. However, even more so do those who seek to prevent any checking by any means necessary.

The distance measurements of astronomers

Now, some readers might say: it may all be well and good. It may seem that the Copernican system is unproven and the existence of the concave Earth is proven. However, our astronomers have measured the distances of the celestial bodies and found unimaginably large distances, after all. Then how can the many celestial bodies even find room in the 'small' concave Earth, with a diameter of 'only' 12,750 kilometres?

From a scientific point of view, these questions are entirely inappropriate. If the concave Earth has been proven, then the celestial bodies simply *must* be *in* this Earth-world. The entire universe must be located *within* the wall of the concave Earth. The universe inside the globe! Then, the celestial bodies simply must have *corresponding sizes*. Now, small and large are quite relative terms, however. Nothing is small or large by itself, but only in relation to something else. What appears enormous to the ant may be very small to us. To Lilliputians, humans appear to be giants; to giants, they are dwarves. The ancients have clearly recognised this when they said: "*Man* [the human being] *is the measure of all things*."

We have been raised with the idea of an *infinite space* with huge incandescent gas balls, we calculate distances in light years, and yet, we still cannot imagine what that means. Hand on heart! Who is capable of imagining anything specific when they hear the term 'light year'? In a relevant trial, nothing comes out but a quite uncertain 'incredibly far away'.

A light ray travels:

in one second around	300,000 km
in one minute 300,000 x 60	18,000,000 km
in one hour x 60	1,080,000,000 km
in one day x 24	25,920,000,000 km
in one year x 365	9,460,800,000,000 km

This is one light year, i.e. a star whose light takes one year to reach us is therefore around 9,460,800,000,000 kilometres away from us.

Should there really be someone who can imagine anything by this monstrous number? With such a number, we can safely add or remove a few zeros: it remains the same – unimaginable. Now, there are supposedly fixed stars that are 200 million light years away from us. The light from these stars would then have to be 200 million years *old* by the time it reaches the astronomers' telescopes. Neither light nor any other vibration has such a long lifespan. Every vibration ebbs off, becomes weaker with the square of the distance, and ultimately disappears completely. All this inflation of numbers is nothing more than a fairy tale for big children.

If we ask the astronomer the question of conscience, whether they have really 'measured' the distance of e.g. the sun, then they will have to admit that what has actually been *measured* is only a piece of the Earth's meridian and some light rays' angles of incidence. Everything else are calculations founded upon *assumptions*. Now, if these *assumptions* are wrong, then the whole computery is just a game with numbers. And so it is, too.

The foundation of astronomical calculations is the (unproven) *assumption* of a perfectly *straight* light ray over an infinite distance. The angle of incidence of the light ray is measured, and now the distance to the celestial body is calculated via the known triangle calculation. However now, if the light ray has even slightly deviated from its *straight path*, or if it has even taken a *crooked* path, then the result of the per se correct calculation must become *wrong*. Then, the celestial body is not at all located where it should be according to the result of the calculation, but somewhere else entirely. Also, it is not as large as it should be according to the calculation, but may be much smaller, etc.

Astronomers themselves have now established that light rays *bend* when passing through a field of gravity. Professor Freundlich has taken more than 100,000 photographs of celestial bodies in which the *curvature of the light ray* is clearly perceptible. By no means, however, does this prevent astronomers from continuing with their distance measurements on the *basis* of the *absolutely* straight light ray, as if nothing had happened. Yet, the scientific situation is as follows: if the light ray can be curved in the first

place, then the astronomer must *prove* in each individual case that the light ray they have used in their measurements was really *straight*. Otherwise, their measurements have not the slightest evidential power.

The firmament as an optical illusion

The demonstration of the straightness of the light ray must be demanded all the more, since all light rays from ['outer'] space must pass the *field of gravity of the Earth's surface* before they reach the astronomer's measurement instrument, and it has been flawlessly proven that light rays *bend* in a field of gravity, i.e. they become a *light curve*.

We *know*: 1. the light ray bends; 2. the Earth is a hollow sphere. This has been unobjectionably proven. Consequently, the appearance of the firmament as a bell *must* be based on an optical illusion.

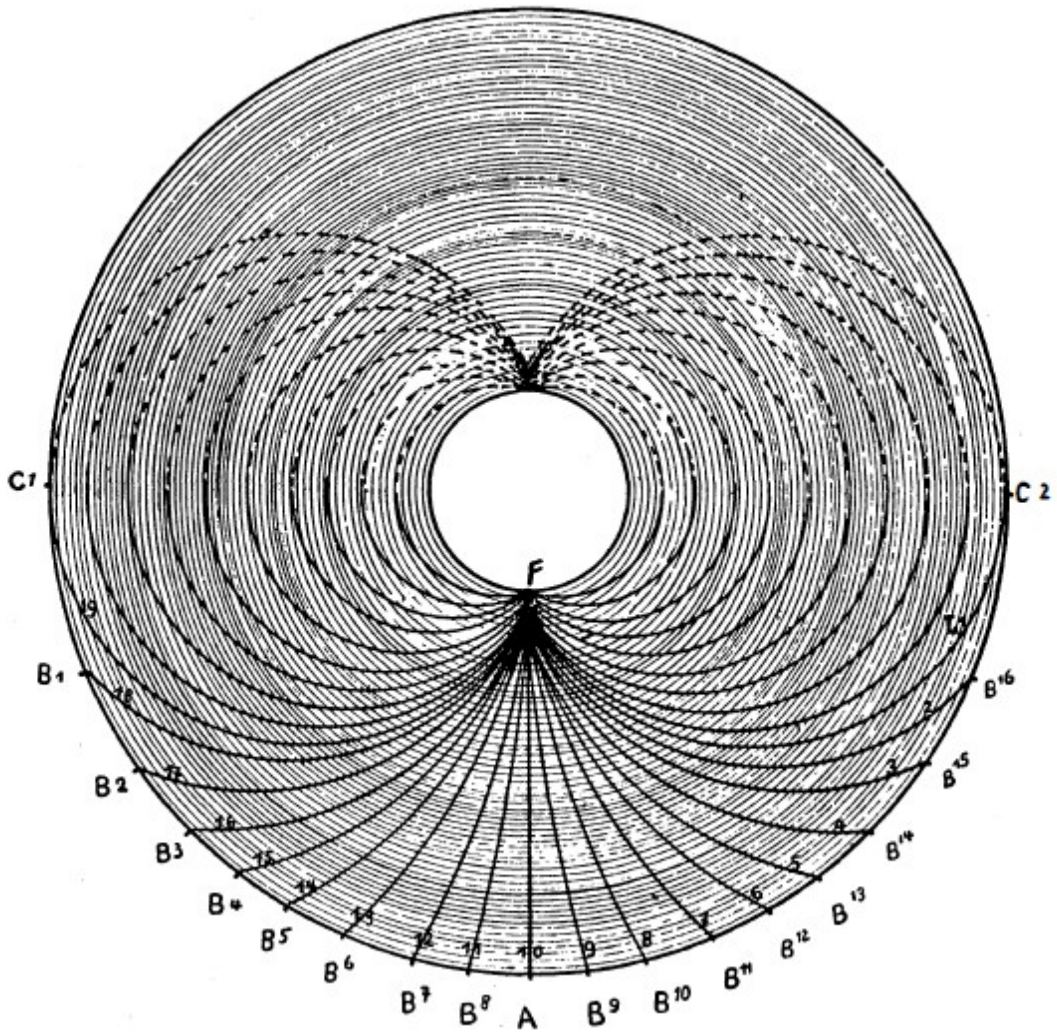
Among other things, the spherical shape of the firmament compellingly follows from its movement and the permanently unchanged positions of the fixed stars in relation to each other. Based upon the proven shape of the Earth as a hollow sphere, the fixed star sphere must be located inside of it. No other conclusion is possible. The firmament is therefore the outer (convex) surface of this fixed star sphere.

As a sphere of waves, the light of the fixed star F radiates into all possible directions. In order to reach point A, it perpendicularly cuts through all layers of gravity, i.e. it is not being deflected. The light rays reaching points B 1-16 and C 1 and 2 are being less or more deflected along their path. As a result, each location sees the star under a different angle of incidence.

The fixed star sphere permanently rotates in the direction East to West. As a result, light ray 10 travels from point A to point B 9, which then sees the star directly above it, as light ray 10 is not being deflected. At the same time, light ray 11 is then located at point A. Point A no longer sees the star directly above it, but westerly in the direction of the angle of incidence towards the 'horizon'. Point C1 no longer sees it at all, as the star's sphere of light no longer reaches it. For point C1, it has set.

The fixed star sphere rotates once around itself within 24 hours. Consequently, the location of the star rotates with it. Thus, for 12 hours, every point on the equator is reached by its rays under constantly

changing angles of incidence. As we know from the laws of refraction, the eye always seeks the location of the star in the direction of the relevant angle of incidence, exactly as when looking at objects under water. This creates the most grandiose optical illusion we know: the impression of an above the Earth up-turned bell, called the sky or firmament, on which the stars rise up, culminate and sink back below the horizon.



Drawing no. 23

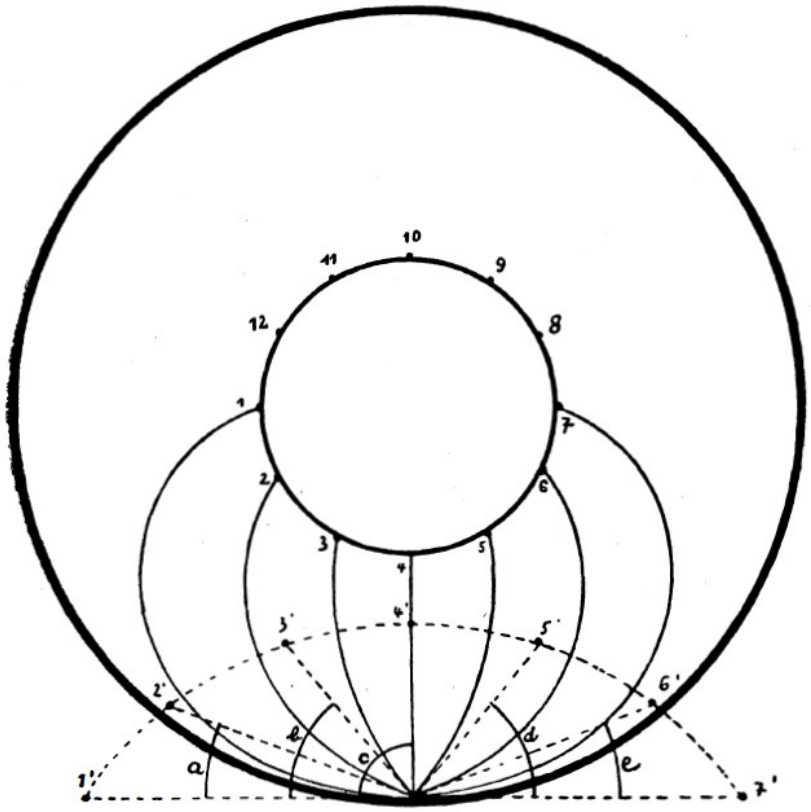
outer circle = Earth's surface at the equator
inner circle = fixed star sphere
dense circular lines = sea of electrons
F = fixed star
A = point reached perpendicularly by the light of the star
B 1 - 16 = points reached by the light of the star at a larger or smaller angle of incidence
C 1 and 2 = points just reached by the light of the star; it is 'setting' or 'rising', respectively
L 1 - 19 = light rays (circular arcs in the drawing, but in reality ellipses due to the varying degrees of deflection at different points along the path, analogous to the magnetic lines of force)
dotted: back-flooding light rays that did not reach the Earth's surface

On the following drawing no. 24, we can clearly see how the optical illusion of the firmament comes about.

The light of fixed star 4 reaches the observer's location in a straight line and is therefore not deflected. The observer's eye therefore sees the seeming location of the star in the direction of its true location.

By contrast, the light of fixed stars 3 and 5 is being deflected and bent. The eye shifts their locations, according to the light rays' angle of incidence, to 3' and 5'. Angles b and d indicate the distance of their seeming location from the horizon.

The light of stars 2 and 6 is bent further still. The angle of incidence is accordingly greater, and this is why the eye re-locates their location more towards the horizon according to the angle of incidence. Angles e and a indicate the distance from the horizon (2', 6').



OL

Drawing no. 24

outer circle = Earth's surface (equator)
inner circle = fixed star sphere
O L = observer's location
1 - 12 = true locations of fixed stars
1' - 7' = seeming locations of fixed stars 1 - 7
straight line (1 - 7 dotted) = horizon
semicircular line (1 - 7 dotted) = firmament
a - e = angle.

Due to the curvature, the light from stars 1 and 7 reaches the observer's location at an angle of incidence of almost 0°. Accordingly, the eye shifts their location to the horizon (1', 7'). The stars are just rising or setting, respectively.

Due to the curvature of the light ray the light from stars 8, 9, 10, 11 and 12 cannot reach the observer's location (OL). They are located on the reverse side of the fixed star sphere, i.e. 'below the horizon' from the observer's location.

The fixed star sphere rotates from East to West. As a result, e.g. star 1 moves consecutively to locations 2, 3, 4, 5, 6 and 7. Consequently, our eye perceives its [light] ray consecutively at locations 2', 3', 4', 5', 6' and 7'. The star rises in the East, travels across the 'sky' of the optical illusion to the zenith, and sets in the West. Surely, this is quite simple and clear.

Now we also know how the astronomical number inflation of quasi-infinite distances comes about. The astronomer 'believes' that the light ray whose 'angle of incidence' he measures is mathematically straight at an infinite distance, and therefore seeks its true location somewhere in infinity in the direction of the dotted line in our drawing. However, his measurement does not in the least say anything about the true location in space, but only indicates the angle of incidence at which the light ray from the star reaches his instrument.

These light curves correspond exactly to the known lines of force in the magnetic field. If we place a sheet of paper over the poles of a strong magnet and sprinkle fine iron filings on it, the magnet arranges them into fine lines whose course corresponds to the light curves in the Earth-world. This can be clearly seen in drawing no. 3. The image of the magnetic lines was drawn into the Earth-world. '*As above, so below*'. Everywhere, nature works according to the same laws. Even a heated liquid in a glass flask performs a movement analogous to the lines of magnetic force.

The Copernican explanation of the origin of the horizon

If you ask the Copernican about the root cause of the horizon, they will say that the horizon forms because the Earth's surface is convex. If you ask them how it has been proven that the Earth's surface is convex, they will reply that the Earth's surface is convex because it has a horizon.

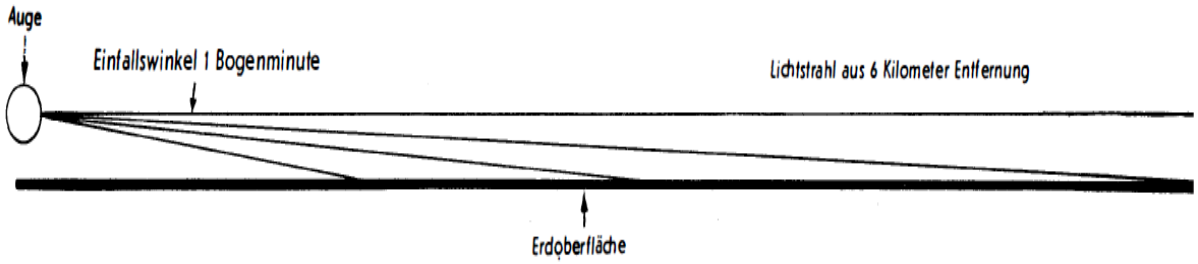
In order to make the nonsense of this 'proof' perfectly clear, let us replace the word 'horizon' with the letter A and the 'convex Earth's surface' with the letter B. Thus, A is proven by B and B is proven by A. This is the same as calculating with only unknowns. If I want to *prove* A by B, then B must first be *proven*. Conversely, A must be *proven* if I want to use it to *prove* B. If both are *unproven* however, then we cannot prove A and B by simply exchanging them as we 'need' it. No beginner in mathematics would get away with something like this. It is all the more regrettable that this fallacy is found in virtually all text books about the Earth and the sky, where it continues to exist *unchallenged*.

The horizon as pseudo-proof for the allegedly convex sphere shape of the Earth is all the more grotesque since the formation of the horizon is a purely *optical* affair. *It can be proven graphically that even if the Earth were a completely flat disc and the light ray were perfectly straight, a sharp horizon line would have to form*.

We shall try to clarify this for ourselves. Let us take a balloon with a diameter of 1 metre. If it moves away, as is well-known, it becomes smaller and smaller (perspective) as the distance increases until it eventually becomes a dot. It has been established that this happens at a distance of approximately 3000 times the diameter. The balloon with a diameter of 1 metre will therefore become a dot at a distance of 3 kilometres.

How does this phenomenon come about? As the distance increases, the from the periphery of the balloon emanating light rays will reach the eye at an increasingly acute angle. However now, the eye cannot distinguish angles of less than 1 arc minute. The rays converge and are perceived as a single ray, which gives the impression of a dot.

Let us now apply this insight to the view over the assumed to be flat surface of the Earth. Let the eye (or a camera) be 2 metres above the Earth's surface. The light rays (assumed to be straight) reach the eye at angles shown in the following diagram:



Drawing no. 25

Auge = eye; Einfallswinkel = angle of incidence; Bogenminute = arc minute; Lichtstrahl aus 6 Kilometer Entfernung = light ray from a distance of 6 kilometres; Erdoberfläche = Earth's surface

A glance at the drawing shows how the angle of incidence of the light rays emanating from the Earth's surface becomes smaller and smaller the further their point of origin is from the eye. A tree, 2 metres tall and 6 kilometres away is just about visible as a dot. A tree of 2 metres height 7 kilometres away from the eye is no longer visible because the rays of light emanating from it have an angle of incidence that is smaller than one arc minute.

In order to completely comprehend this process, let us clarify once again that it is nothing more than a part of the generally known perspective. If the reader looks along two parallel railroad tracks, they find it quite in order that those appear to approach each other more and more with increasing distance and eventually merge to one dot. Even the complete disappearance (invisibility) of the tracks 'behind' this point 'goes quite without saying' to them. If there is a telegraph line next to the tracks, it seems to approach the ground ever more with increasing distance until it also becomes a dot. The part of the telegraph line extending beyond this point is 'invisible' to the observer, even though it has not 'sunk below the horizon'. The reader will find this quite in order as well. Only in the case of the 'horizon', the laws of perspective do all of a sudden *not* apply any longer, supposedly.

Since all objects located 'behind the horizon' (on the assumed flat shape of the Earth) emit light rays that all fall within the extremely minimal space of 1 arc minute, i.e. merge into one another and are perceived by the eye as dots located on a plane, the accumulation of dots creates the image of the *sharply defined* horizon, the mirage. So, on an as *flat* assumed Earth's surface (and assuming perfect *straightness* of the light ray), this horizon would always be located at a distance *approximately* corresponding to 3000 times the height of the eye above the Earth's surface. Arithmetically, for a height of 1 metre, an angle of 1 arc minute may show as late as at a distance of 3438 metres, but since human eyes vary greatly individually, it is safe to use round numbers here.

Now, on the assumed *flat* Earth, will a departing ship also disappear with its hull first and with its masthead last? It cannot be any other way at all. As an explanatory example, let us again assume an eye

height of 2 metres above the water surface. Let the above the water level rising hull be also 2 metres, and the mast 10 metres. The only 2 metres high ship's hull, will become a dot at only 6 kilometres distance. At a distance of 7 kilometres from the eye, it is completely covered by the many points which the from the water of the 7th kilometre emanating light rays form in the eye. With the ship's increasing distance, the water surface between the ship and the eye grows ever bigger. The from the water emanating light rays grow ever more numerous, and they reach the eye at ever smaller angles. So, ever more light rays accumulate to dots which in turn cover ever growing parts of the mast located behind them; until it can only be seen as a dot, and eventually disappears. The ship has 'sunk' 'below' the horizon. In reality however, the ship has only travelled along a (assumed) plane.

Surely, the objection will be raised here that the perspective would evenly reduce the hull and mast. Consequently, the *entire* ship would have to be seen for as long as it would have merged into a single dot, roughly in a way as if we were attaching the ship to a departing balloon. This objection is completely incorrect, however; because in the air, the surface forming the 'horizon' is lacking. In this case of course, there are then no objects in front of the ship whose light rays could partially obscure the ship by 'merging'.

So, we conclude that even with a completely *flat* Earth's surface (Earth as a disc), and absolutely *straight* light rays, the departing ship would have to 'sink below the horizon'. It can be *proven* graphically that this *must* be the case under any circumstances. So, the horizon is *entirely independent* of a Copernican convex Earth. It is extraordinarily astonishing that these conclusions, which are of course perfectly obvious, have not yet occurred to the so highly developed field of optics. This shows yet again how much the general *belief* in Copernicanism clouds our view of the *facts*. Especially in this regard, on the other hand, the extraordinarily high value of the hollow-world theory for insight is showing, independently of whether the theory itself is right or wrong now. *For the first time*, the hollow-world theory puts errors that have over centuries of tradition been sanctified as 'untouchable truths' into the bright light of critique. For this reason alone, it may claim *support*, but at least acknowledgement and acceptance.

So, the horizon does *not* form by the allegedly convex curvature of the Earth's surface. Consequently, it is *no* proof of Copernicanism. It is proof *against* the Copernican dogma of the Earth's convex curvature. Namely, quite in general, we can see much further than would correspond to the 'Earth's curvature horizon' of a convex Earth. There is an abundance of evidence for this today.

As the American polar researcher Professor Hobbs has established, it is under particular conditions possible to see over 400 kilometres far in the polar regions with the *naked eye*. From Iceland, the Hamburg light researcher Professor Dannmeyer has seen the coast of Greenland with the naked eye. On the coast of Iceland, at an altitude of a few hundred metres, there is a rock that had a hole drilled

through it through which Greenland can be seen at times. Supposedly, the Vikings have already seen the coast of Greenland from there, and have been inspired by this to make their voyages to Greenland. (*Völkischer Beobachter* [daily newspaper], 15th October 1936.)

From the middle of the Channel, we can see Calais and Dover at the same time, from Tenerife the African coast, the Mont Blanc from the Feldberg in the Black Forest etc. All these cases would be impossible if we were merely capable of seeing as far as the 'Earth's curvature', the way it would have to be on the Copernican convex Earth. *Just have a look at the infrared photo, on which 533 kilometres of the Earth's surface can be seen without interruption clearly and distinctly. Copernically however, the horizon (from an altitude of 7000 metres) would be located only 296 kilometres away!*

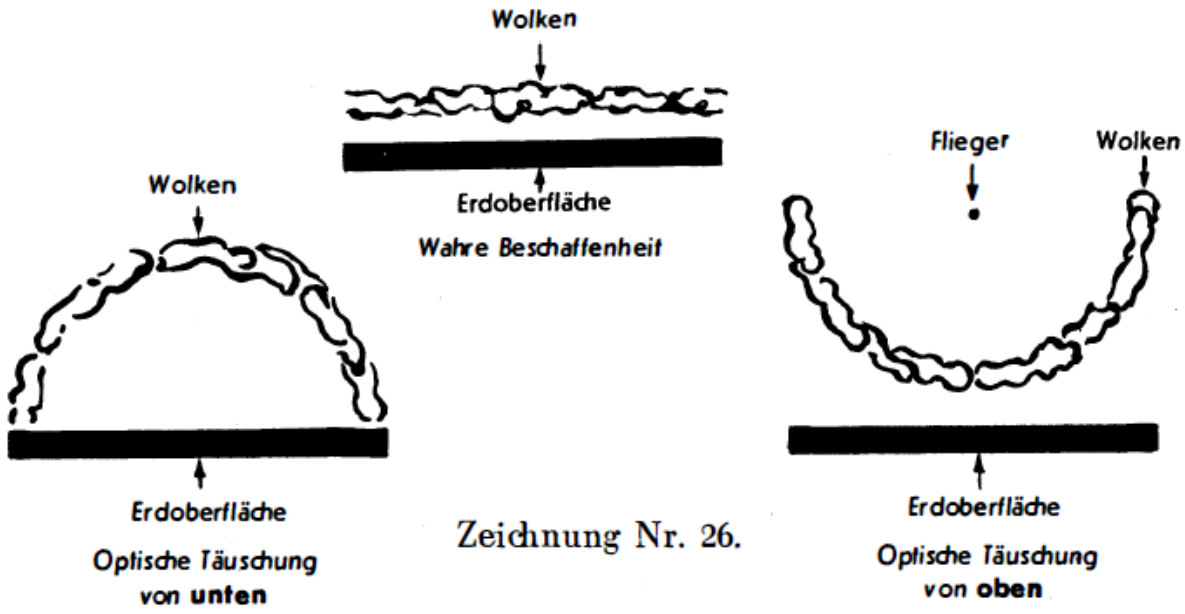
I kindly ask the Copernicans not to come up with any excuses here. It is not on – simply without any closer investigation – to talk about fata morganas, light curvature (refraction) and the like. With regards to refraction, as a precaution, I would like to point out that the light rays emanating from the aforementioned 533 kilometres of the Earth's surface travelled without exception from the *dense* layers of air above the ground in the direction of the *thin* layers at an altitude of 7000 metres. Surely, this remark should suffice to rule out any objection in this regard from the start. However, assuming a Copernican convex curvature of the Earth's surface, the fata morgana can of course not be explained, either, without contradicting the facts. Moreover, no excuse can save the assumption of an 'Earth curvature horizon' anymore here; because first, after all, the explanation of the horizon's formation by purely optical means would have to be refuted, which would be a hopeless endeavour.

However, in order to rule out 'refraction' as the alleged cause of the long visibility range, even for the gullible, I would like to quote a few sentences from the work *Meteorologische Optik* [Meteorological Optics] by Prof. J. M. Pernter and Prof. F. M. Exner (2nd edition, Vienna, 1922): "As a result of refraction, visibility increases... by approximately 8 per cent... The value derived from observations approximately corresponds to this result." (p. 84) 8 per cent [added] to 296 kilometres = 320 kilometres. Still leaving 213 kilometres being incompatible with a convex shape of the Earth's surface.

In the *Umschau* [periodical], astronomer Dr. Bohrmann from the State Observatory in Heidelberg claims that it were possible to immediately recognise the convex curvature of the horizon in photographic images taken from stratospheric balloons. However, Dr. Bohrmann expresses himself cautiously and avoids the word 'proof'. The editors of *Kosmos* [another periodical] do not speak of 'proof', either, but they are presenting the affair so, that the reader must believe that these photos constitute 'proof' of the convex shape of the Earth.

Now, what is the deal with these photos in reality? A bank of clouds covering the entire 'sky' is practically (at short range) straight. It runs parallel to the Earth's surface. Although it is located only a few

hundred metres above the observer, they see it as a *concave* arch above them. However, an aeroplane located vertically above them sees *the same* cloud cover from the *reverse side*, also as a *concave* dome, only this time *below*. This creates the following paradoxical image:



Drawing no. 26

Wolken = clouds; Flieger = flyer; Erdoberfläche = Earth's surface; Wahre Beschaffenheit = true state of affairs; Optische Täuschung = optical illusion; von unten = from below; von oben = from above

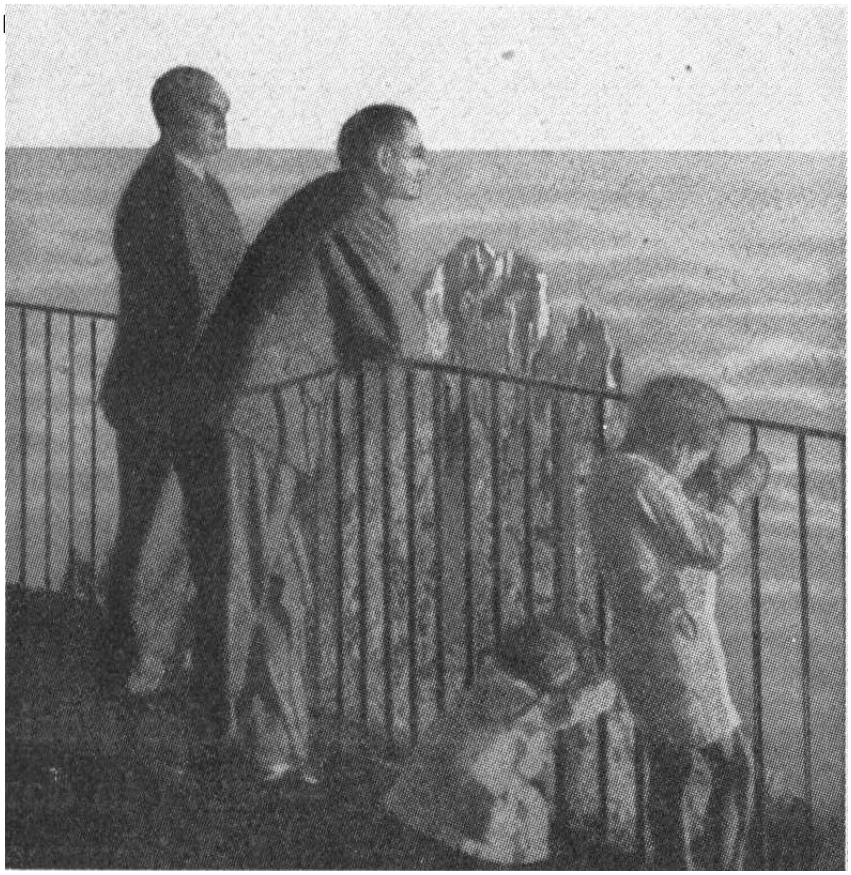
If we had no way of seeing the cloud cover from the reverse side, we would know nothing about the '*inverted dome*'. I am even convinced that there will be many readers who are hearing about this phenomenon for the first time here. At any rate, it is an indisputable fact.

The further away the clouds are from the observer, the more the approximately flat cloud cover above us resembles the shape of a hemisphere. A cloud cover at the distance of the stars would present itself to the observer as an almost *concave* hemisphere, that is, even if it were *perfectly straight* (flat). Proof: image of the cloud cover from above.

We may climb as high as we like, the horizon rises with us (as a result of perspective). It always remains a tad below eye level. In the stratosphere (e.g. 15,000 metres altitude), the horizon forms the *rim* of a 15,000 metres deep bowl, in whose centre the balloon is floating. This 'rim of a bowl' is now photographed *obliquely from above*. Optically, there is no other possibility than that it then appears as a '*convex*' arc in the picture. This could not be any different, either, even if the Earth's surface were *flat*.

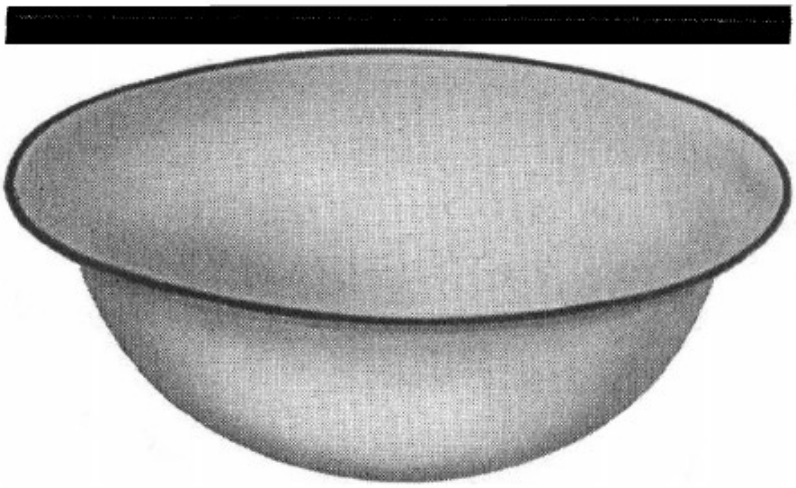
The above described optical inevitability, according to which the photographed horizon can only appear as a convex arc (rim of a bowl) in the image, must be known to Dr. Bohrmann as well as the editors of the magazines *Umschau* and *Kosmos*. At any rate, they will not want to use ignorance for an

excuse, if I ask why *nonetheless*, they represent the *only in the photograph* 'convex' *rim of the bowl* as proof for the 'convex curvature of the Earth'.



This picture (no. 4) – with regards to the horizon, a purely coincidental shot – clearly shows the horizon at eye level, or at the height of the camera, respectively. The horizon lies much higher than the tall rock in the middle of the image. (Taken from the *Berliner III. Nachtausgabe* [3rd night edition] No. 258/ 1937.)

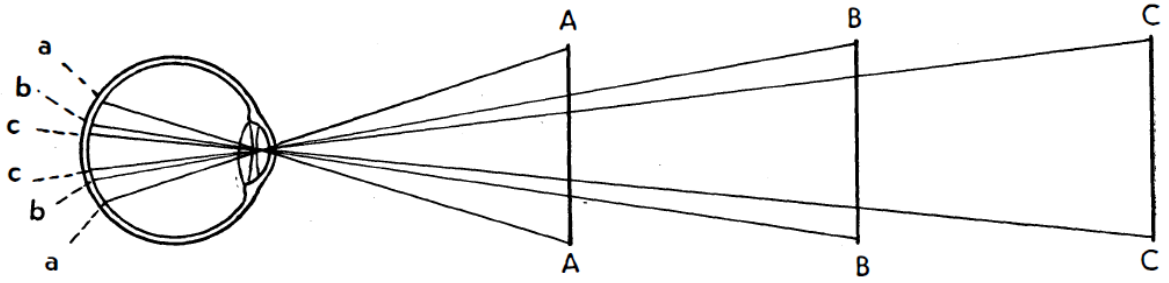
To make things perfectly clear, let us imagine standing in the middle of a large bowl (concave hemisphere) whose rim were to form a perfect circle at shoulder height. How would then the (circular) piece of the bowl's rim appear in our field of vision? There is no other possibility than that we would see this piece of the rim as a *convex* arc. Take any random bowl, plate or cup, place a ruler (a pencil will also readily suffice) on the edge, and look at it from above at an angle. It can then clearly be seen how the (circular) rim forms a convex arc, as shown in the following photograph. Whether we photograph *this* bowl, or the bowl that forms the Earth's surface according to the testimony of all pilots and stratospheric balloonists, is irrelevant for the effect. The only thing ever photographed is the *rim of a bowl*, and it [the rim] *must* appear *convex* in the picture.



Picture no. 3

How can the concave curvature of the Earth's surface to the bowl be explained now? If we imagine a line from the eye of the flyer to the horizon, then, this is the 'plane' of the eye. As a result of the optical laws according to which the horizon forms, this line must be almost horizontal – even at the highest altitude (see again the illustration in drawing no. 25). The distance from the ground to the eye's line of sight is, through perspective, with increasing distance from the eye, perceived at ever decreasing angles of incidence, as can be clearly seen in the following drawing.

It is a proven fact that the line horizon-eye runs almost horizontally, because experience shows that the horizon is always approximately at eye level. If this plane remains *horizontal*, then the perspective reduction of the distance between eye level and the Earth's surface must, with increasing distance, bring the image of the Earth's surface ever closer to the optical axis, i.e. *concavely* bulge the Earth's surface. Even the Copernicans can*not dispute* this, unless they want to downright deny the law of perspective reduction with increasing distance.



Drawing no. 27

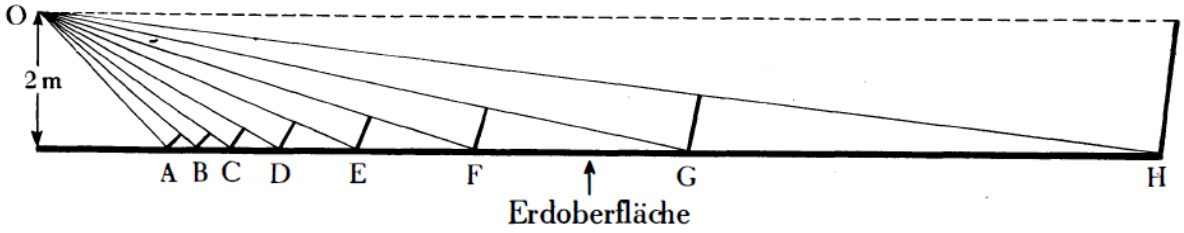
The well-known *Flieger von Gronau*[47] [Flyer from Gronau] describes this impression as follows:

[47]Wolfgang von Gronau, German General and aviator, flew around the world in '1932'.

"It felt like being a tiny fly sitting trapped in a porcelain *bowl*. Nothing but masses of ice; the machine is racing along, but it does not give the impression of moving from the spot. It is shockingly slowly that one creeps along on this giant white bowl."

So, we see that the alleged optical illusion depicted in drawing no. 26 is nothing other than the perspective reduction of the distance between the cloud cover and eye level. Whether the cloud cover is located above or below the observer is irrelevant for the effect. In either case, it bulges concavely in relation to the optical axis of the eye, or in relation to the eye level, respectively. So, this at first so mysterious phenomenon is quite simple to explain, and it is only astonishing that this explanation was *first* already discovered and published not by the experts, but by me, even though there is extensive literature on this question in existence. In his work *Die Referenzflächen des Himmels und der Gestirne* [The Reference Surfaces of the Sky and the Celestial Bodies] (Braunschweig, 1918), Dr. Aloys Müller lists no fewer than 137 publications that deal with this problem.

In order to possibly understand the problem from all angles, let us mentally carry out the following experiment: let us imagine a perfect plane. Let our eye be 2 m above this plane. Light rays travel from points A to H on the plane to our eye. We now place a surface at each point perpendicular to the line of sight and at right angles to the light ray that travels from the point to the eye. The height should extend to the light ray of the next point.



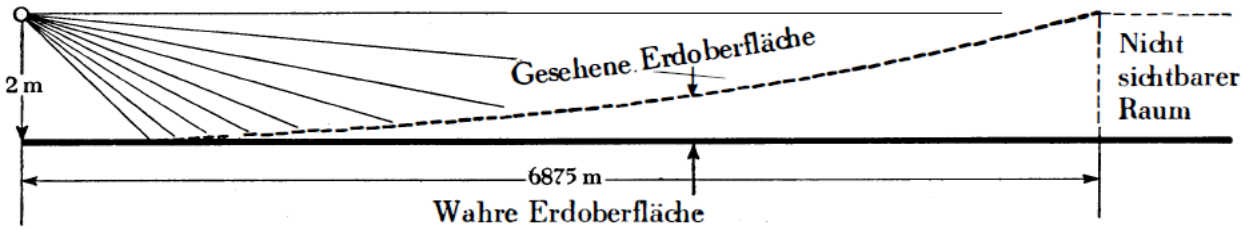
Drawing no. 28

Erdoberfläche = Earth's surface

In the drawing, we can readily see that the eye at O must see the upper edge of each transverse surface at the lower edge of the next one. Each transverse surface therefore obscures the part of the plane that lies between this transverse surface and the next one. The eye therefore does not see the plane, but a wall.

Now, we know that the eye perceives all angles smaller than one arc minute as a dot. It therefore breaks down the image of the Earth's surface into 2699 dots. (The entire distance from A to the horizon covers 44° 59' = 2699'). The first metre accounts for 679 points. As a result, it can be seen very clearly in all its details. However, a single point in the eye covers an area of 3438 metres at the last visible part of

our plane! This means that the last half of the distance is seen as only a single point. Even when the eye is focused on the horizon, the first point of the distance still covers an area of 1 millimetre. If we now consider that the first point covers 1 millimetre and the last 3438 metres – i.e. almost four million times (!) more – then we immediately understand the 'bulging' of the plane; because the eye no longer distinguishes the distant points, and simply assembles them as a 'wall' next to each other to form the familiar 'bowl'. The following drawing no. 29 shows the bulge the way it presents



Drawing no. 29

Gesehene Erdoberfläche = Earth's surface perceived; Wahre... = True; Nicht sichtbarer Raum = space not visible

itself to the eye. Everything that is located on the plane 'behind the horizon', not protruding it, is therefore invisible. The 'wall' that these points form in our eye is just as 'real' as the transverse surfaces in our drawing no. 28. Equally reliably, they conceal everything that lies behind the 'vanishing point'. *They* form the horizon, not some old curvature. After all, our 'Earth's surface' in the above experiment was of course a (perfectly straight) plane.

With this, the Copernican claim that *only* a convex shape of the Earth's surface could create a horizon has been shown to be absurd. I have proven graphically and arithmetically that even on a *plane*, a sharp-cut horizon must form, and quite on the side, I have also solved the age-old problem of the sky's 'reference surface', for whose solution even such great minds as Aristotle, Ptolemy and Gauss have struggled in vain. According to the laws of perspective, simply every surface must bulge concavely towards the eye's plane and – if it is large enough – form a horizon. Prof. A. Piccard experienced a beautiful confirmation of this statement on his stratospheric flight, where even the blue layer of air (troposphere) *below him* formed a sharply cut horizon. In his work *Auf 16,000 Meter* (see above), on page 121, he reports: "All around us is the blue sky, sharply cut off by a horizontal line, probably the border of the troposphere." Professor A. Piccard thus saw *two* 'horizons' at the same time.

Basic principles of perspective

I have already provided the above proof of the untenability of Copernicus' explanation of the horizon by the curvature of the Earth in earlier writings on the hollow-world theory as well. Equally as much [have I provided]: evidence of the horizon's formation based on the laws of perspective. One reader drew my attention to the fact that my explanations are essentially confirmed by *Professor Dr. Karl Doehlemann* in his work *Grundzüge der Perspektive und ihre Anwendung* [Basic Principles of Perspective and their Application] (Leipzig and Berlin, 1919). In the following, I shall present the crucial statements by Professor Dr. Doehlemann in order to show the reader that my representations are *irrefutable*. If the Copernican professors wanted to dismiss me as a 'non-expert', then logically, they would also be aiming at their colleague Professor Dr. Doehlemann with this. What's more: a truth remains true even if it is discovered by a 'non-expert'. (Incidentally, the most significant astronomers were no 'experts'. Copernicus[48] was a canon, Herschel an organist, Leverrier a civil servant, Bruhns a locksmith, Bessel a merchant, Newcomb a carpenter etc.)

In order to refute me, the Copernicans would have to declare the generally acknowledged laws of perspective to be invalid, which is surely not on, after all. So, here are some quotations (axioms with explanations) from the aforementioned work by Professor Dr. Karl Doehlemann:

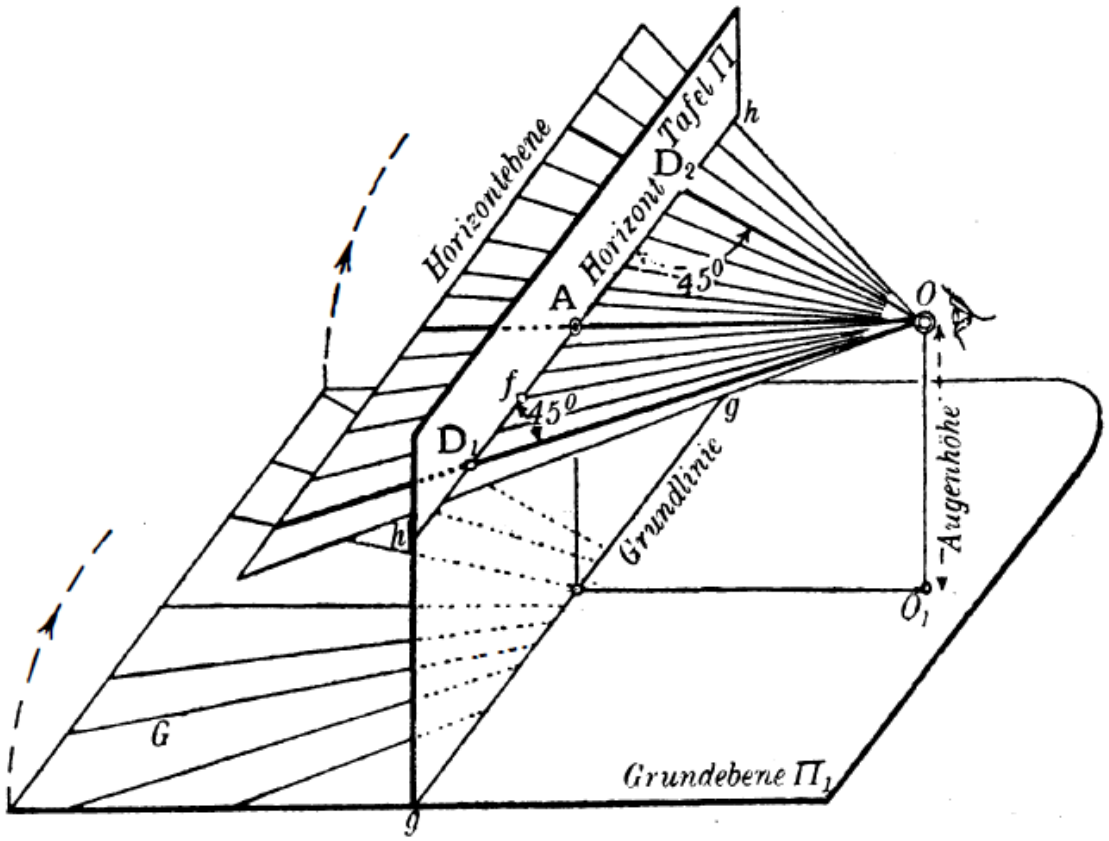
> "*Axiom 12:* All straight lines located in the ground plane have their accidental points in the horizon[49]…
>
> *Axiom 14:* Dots that are located very far away on the basic plane, have images that fall near enough into the horizon…
>
> Our contemplation also supplies the explanation for the fact that the sea surface seems to rise so high, that it appears to be towering up like a wall. In fact, the image of any very wide-spread horizontal plane must reach almost to eye level."

[48]According to the already mentioned '1930's *Grosse Brockhaus*, which I also happen to have in my library, this fellow was born in '1473' in Thorn (nowadays Poland) as the son of a wholesaler (wouldn't you know it?!) with virtually the same name: *Niklas Koppernigk*, i.e. a most likely Jewish wholesaler of metal(s). Little Copper-Nick, so the encyclopedia, has studied all of the 'Jewish sciences', plus 'astronomy' and mathematics in Krakow, Bologna and Padua; his only life-time publication, as early as less than half a century after the release of the printing press ('1450s'), is given as a volume of letters by an otherwise unexplained *Theophylactus Simocatta* personage ('1509'); spent the rest of his life 'founding' his 'teaching' in some 'Domstift', i.e. some church place, of all places!!! After all, the same church has allegedly hassled a certain 'Galilei' for this sort of 'work' decades later. This all has a very distinct whiff of the usual suspects about it (see also the *Wilhelm Kammeier* works on history falsification, and who was/is behind that!). Oh, and *Herschel* is also a name peculiar to Jewish folk, in case you were wondering.

[49]Here, 'accidental point' denotes the vanishing point, which is caused by the angle of incidence of 1 arc minute. (J. L.)

Supported by indisputable laws of perspective, Professor Dr. Doehlemann explains here that the horizon of a '*horizontal plane*' *must* be located at almost *eye level*. Thus, due to the laws of perspective, the Earth's surface (sea surface) must *bulge*, [and] the horizon must under all circumstances be located approximately at eye level, if the ground surface (Earth or sea surface) is a horizontal plane. Even with a concave Earth's surface, the horizon would also have to be approximately at eye level. Now, it is a proven fact that the horizon is always at approximately eye level, regardless of how high we rise.

Below, I still present fig. 17 from the aforementioned work:



Drawing no. 30 [Fig. 17]

Horizontebene = plane of the horizon; Grundlinie = base line; Grundebene = ground plane; Augenhöhe = eye height/level; Tafel II = table II

Note in particular the dotted curved arrows, which are meant to indicate that the ends of the lines on the ground plane (in our case, the Earth's surface) *must* be at eye level (see also drawing no. 25). Since Professor Dr. Doehlemann's work is a textbook for practical education of draughtsmen and painters, the 'image' is represented by 'table II'. We might find fault with the 'plane of the horizon' having been shown as a straight line here. For the practical purpose aimed at here, this is quite in order. After all, the lines are 'cut off'. We only need to bring them to the same length (in perspective) in order to obtain the 'circular arc of the horizon'. The purpose of the drawing is of course only to show that the horizon of a *plane* surface must *always* be at eye level.

So, we see that the *one* scientist (Professor Dr. Doehlemann) explains the horizon *optically*, and the *other* (Dr. Bohrmann) via the allegedly convex curvature of the Earth. The reason for this contradiction however, lies solely in the fact that Professor Dr. Doehlemann adheres to the '*thousandfold tested to be correct*' laws of perspective, while Dr. Bohrmann's claim represents '*an arbitrary assumption*'.

So, the situation with regard to the explanation of the horizon's formation is quite clear and unambiguous! It is hopeless for the Copernicans. *The Copernican explanation is refuted by the facts*!

In the face of this situation now, the astronomer Dr. Bohrmann from the Heidelberg State Observatory has the nerve to write: *"That this surface (of the Earth, J. L.) is... convex, is concluded from the fact that of distant ships at sea, only the masts, and of distant mountains, only the peaks can be seen..."*[50]

If Copernicanism, "for the sake of a preconceived idea, relinquishes the casual interpretation of the numerous phenomena cited here, by uniform natural laws tested a thousand times over for their accuracy, and instead, makes arbitrary assumptions that lead to twisted, physically completely incomprehensible conclusions", then it arrives at such primitive conclusions as in the above statement by Dr. Bohrmann. The words in the quotation marks stem from Dr. Bohrmann himself. Do they not fit excellently with the Copernican explanation of the horizon's formation?

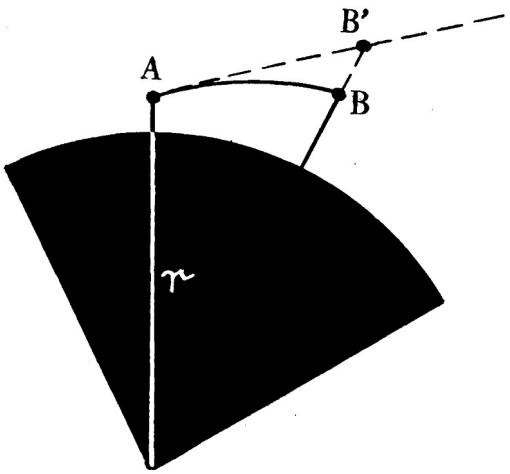
The laws of perspective have been 'tested a thousand times over for their accuracy'. Dr. Bohrmann's claim, which stands in contradiction to them, is therefore an 'arbitrary assumption'. Using exactly the (literally) same argument, we could otherwise claim that the surface of the Earth were *flat*, because of course – as I have *proven* – even then, 'only the masts of distant ships on sea, and only the peaks of distant mountains can be seen'.

[50]In the essay *Ist das Kopernikanische Weltbild falsch?* [Is the Copernican World view wrong?] (*Umschau* Issue 23/1937) [J. L.]

The unreliability of geodetic measurements

Now, what about the geodetic measurement of the alleged convex curvature with the 'precision theodolite'? Then what is it that the Copernicans are actually measuring when they *believe* that they are measuring 'Earth's convex curvature'?

First of all, let us establish with certainty a fact that no geodesist can dispute, namely the *fundamental* inaccuracy of *all* measurements of vertical angles (altitude measurements) taken with the 'precision theodolite'. The line of sight does *by no means* lead as a straight-lined extension of the angle's measured side towards the target object, but way above and beyond it, as illustrated in the following drawing.



Drawing no. 31

I emphasise once again that this is merely a statement of *fact*. Anyone who does not want to readily grant me their faith should refer to page 249 of the work *Geodäsie* [Geodesy] by Prof. Dr.-Ing. Hohenner (Leipzig, 1910), which shows a representation corresponding to the above drawing no. 31. The theodolite shows location B on our drawing at B' – regardless of just *how* 'accurately' it is working.

Now, the geodesist has the opportunity to determine the actual height of location B using other methods. They tacitly *assume* the convex shape of the Earth's surface, and now say to themselves: if I (under this *assumption*) see location B (much too high) at B', then the light ray running from B to A (location of the theodolite) will *curve* concavely to the Earth's surface. Such curvature would naturally have to have a cause. And now, the 'universal reason' for the discrepancies of the Copernicans, namely refraction (refraction or diffraction), must take abuse as that cause. On its way from B to A, the light ray is supposedly passing through layers of air of varying density, and is thereby deflected from its straight path to become a light curve. In itself, such a deflection shall not be disputed here at all. However, it could never reach the *enormous magnitudes* necessary to explain the differences between the *measured* and *actual* height. Otherwise, such differences would also have to occur in the measurement of horizontal

angles as an exactly corresponding 'spherical excess' (because the light ray passes through the same layers of air), which is known to *not* be the case. For example, in the measurement taken of the triangle Inselsberg-Kyffhäuser-Ohmberge, the sum of the angles would have had to add up to *more* than 180°, if the refraction were to *really* reach the during the measurement of vertical angles *assumed* value, especially since we are dealing with very large side lengths (lnselsberg-Kyffhäuser = 78 km [~ 50 miles]). However, the great mathematician Gauss has already established that this is not the case.

I ask the geodesists now: is it logical to consider the 78-kilometre-long light ray from Kyffhäuser to Inselsberg, when using it to measure the vertical angle, to be a *circular arc*, and to regard the same light ray for measuring the horizontal angle as a horizontal *and* vertical *straight line*? Surely, the same light ray cannot be (on all sides) a straight line, and at the same time, a *circular arc*! Why, this is a contradiction in terms, an offence against logic. From this however, we clearly recognise that the *assumption* of a refraction, upon which the measurement of the vertical angles is based, must be an *error*. By the *assumption* of the non-existing convex curvature of the Earth, the geodesist obtains a wrong result. If they add to this error another one of equal magnitude by the *assumption* of an inverse curvature of the light ray as a result of refraction, then these two errors (with opposite signs) must *cancel each other out*, and the result will be correct. What's more is that it is a proven fact that the alleged value of refraction was found merely by 'trial and error', by starting with the known correct result.

Now, all authorities admit that we do *not* yet have a reliable theory of refraction at our disposal. Here are two quotations:

In the *Handbuch...* (see above), page 273, Prof. Fr. Wünschmann writes: "[...] that even today, geodesy, much to the detriment of detailed observations especially for scientific purposes, still does not have a flawless refraction theory at its disposal."

In Jordan/Eggert's *Handbuch der Vermessungskunde* [Handbook of Surveying Science], vol. III, page 796 (7th ed., Stuttgart, 1923), Prof. Eggert states: "... currently, the refraction theory is not yet sufficient for a satisfactory consideration of the refraction of rays."

Now comes the most interesting part. According to Professor Dr.-Ing. Hohenner, as a result of refraction between two points A and B, the light ray describes a curve concave towards the Earth's surface. On page 249, he then continues: *"Experience shows that the light curve* $\overset{\frown}{A \cdot B}$ *can usually be regarded as a circular arc with a radius R1 = R/k."* Here, k denotes the so-called refraction constant, and R the Earth's radius.

On page 250, he provides a table of corrections resulting from the use of Gauss' value for k (0.13).

The correction is therefore as follows for a distance of:

500 m = 0.017 m	5000 m = 1.705 m
1000 m = 0.068 m	10000 m = 6.820 m
2000 m = 0.272 m	20000 m = 27.2 m

Professor Dr.-Ing. Hohenner provides the calculation formulas for "trigonometric altitude calculation, taking into account the curvature of the Earth and refraction of rays", and finishes with commendable brevity and clarity: "Therefore, refraction counteracts the curvature of the Earth."

So, it has to be clearly pointed out: in comparison to the straight line, refraction, which represents merely an *assumption*, results in almost *exactly the same* differences as the supposedly convex curvature of the Earth, i.e. it almost completely balances it, as Prof. Dr.-Ing. Hohenner of course clearly expresses in the above quoted sentence, too. The still remaining *minimal* differences between the results of the above table and the curvature of the Earth can casually be explained by the acknowledged inaccuracy of this value k, upon which the table is based. The entire calculation is therefore based upon *two assumptions* for which no proof can be presented, namely the convex curvature of the Earth, and the (inverted) curvature of the light ray. If we now assume that *both assumptions* are incorrect, then the (inverted) errors potentially cancel each other out, and the result will be correct.

In the *Handbuch...* (see above), on page 274, Professor Fr. Wünschmann writes: "The by Mayer inaugurated intuitive-trigonometric procedure, which is entirely sufficient for most practical purposes, shall be briefly outlined in its currently customary form." Professor Wünschmann now describes the procedure and says in the next chapter (page 275) himself:

> ”Regarding Mayer's assumption, it must be noted that in the case of mutual zenith distance measurement, two points and the tangent directions within them are fundamentally incompatible with the determination of a circular arc. Above all, however, the solution does not provide an explanation of the phenomenon's physical conditions, so clearly, it is merely of the rank of a useful mathematical interpolation formula.”

So here, an expert himself admits that the '*physical conditions*' are not explained and that with refraction, we are merely dealing with a 'mathematical interpolation formula'. Just exactly what the deal is with its usefulness, however, is shown by Prof. Wünschmann's following statement on page 279 of the aforementioned work, which refers to the so-called 'geometric levelling':

> "The light ray's curvature radius is usually smaller than the Earth's radius, whereas in the case of Earth's general refraction, it is seven to eight times greater."

So, depending on demand, we can assume a curvature of the light ray as a result of refraction around the value of the Earth's curvature, or 7 to 8 times less. That such measurements can nonetheless be carried out, is solely based upon the fact that only short target sections are chosen, which are then assembled to the [overall] distance. Even then, the results do not correspond, however.

On page 239 of his already mentioned work, Prof. Dr.-Ing. Hohenner gives an example, where with target distances of only 35 m, and a reading accurate to half a millimetre, there are considerable contradictions between the individual results. Literally, Prof. Dr.-Ing. Hohenner writes on page 240: "These contradictions must be eliminated by balancing." As is well known, this is achieved by the 'balancing calculation using the least squares method'. Actually, the errors are not 'eliminated' by this calculation, but only 'distributed', however.

So this is how things stand in the field of geodetic measurements, with which, according to Kosmos*, the convex curvature of the Earth is 'proven'*. All measurements have the *assumption* of a convex Earth curvature as a *prerequisite*. Via the 'mathematical interpolation formula' of refraction, the 'universal root cause of all inconsistencies', the resulting error in the calculation is 'balanced' again. Isn't 'proof' based on this a bit much of a tall order?

So, let us point this out clearly and unambiguously: geodetic altitude measurements are only possible *in the first* place if one *assumption* (convex curvature of the Earth) is contrasted with another *assumption* (concave light curves). If these two assumptions are switched, we get a *concave* curvature of the Earth and *convex* light curves. So, the ratio remains the same. What the geodesist can *measure* is angles only. The altitude can only be *calculated* by them. The angles now say absolutely nothing about the shape of the Earth's surface. They remain the same, regardless of whether we make the (*unproven*) assumption of a convex Earth, or the (*proven*) fact of a concave Earth a prerequisite for the calculation. If only the correct values for the *convex* curves are used in the calculation, then the measured angle, even for a concave Earth, provides the correct altitude of the targeted point.

With the measurement of horizontal angles as well, the conditions remain the same. The 'spherical excess' is exactly equally large 'inside or outside'. This can easily be verified by drawing an angle on a piece of spherically curved glass, and viewing it from both sides.

At least one thing really is proven by the geodetic measurements, namely that the light ray does curve *in the first place*. Whether it curves concavely or convexly relative to the Earth's surface is something that geodesy, with the tools *currently* at its disposal, is *not* able to determine. Now, the hollow-world theory is able to explain *all* phenomena in space, the formation of the horizon, and the deviations from the straight line in geodetic measurements on the basis of one and the same curvature. If only geodesists, just once (in one case), were to *measure* the real curvature of the light ray, they would have

the admittedly *missing* curvature theory, and they could henceforth calculate with *reliable* values that would be fixed once and for all, and applicable *in any case*. With the help of the rectilineator, such a measurement would be readily possible.

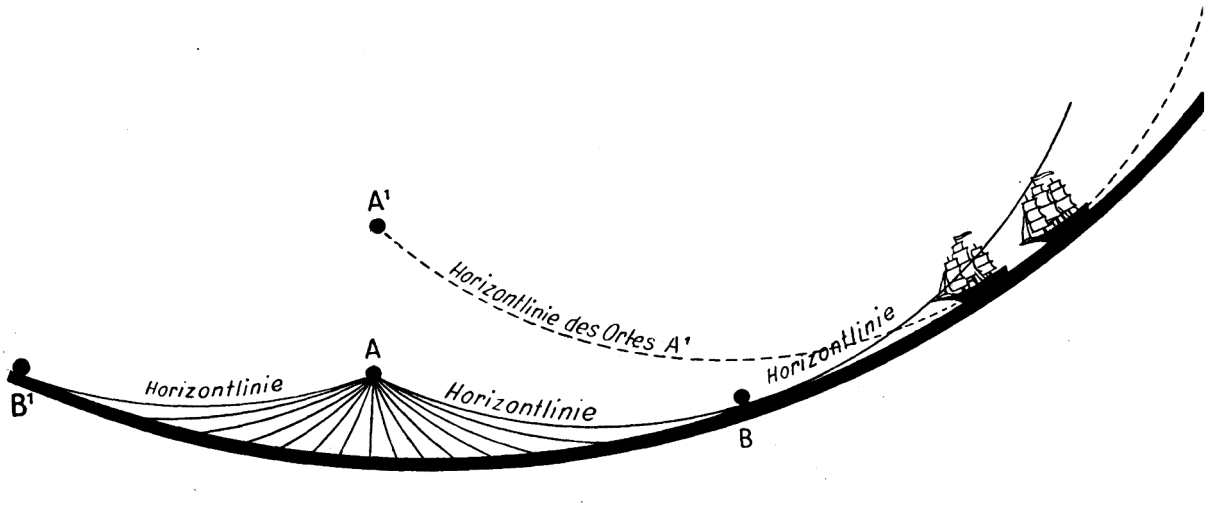
The formation of the horizon in the concave Earth

Mathematically and graphically, I have proven that even on a flat surface, a horizon must form. Optical necessities prevent an unrestrictedly far view. As in all other fields of science, so in the field of optics, too, the obsession with the 'untouchable' correctness of the Copernican *assumptions* has prevented any insight. People were so caught up in the *belief* that the horizon '*must*' form due to the supposedly convex curvature of the Earth's surface, that it did not occur to them at all to actually *research* the phenomenon of the horizon. *After all, research simply always has doubt as a prerequisite*. Those who take appearances for the truth have no reason to *research*, to investigate the matter more closely. For any physicist, it must be somewhat embarrassing to learn here *for the first time* that the horizon is a purely optical phenomenon that has nothing to do with the curvature of the Earth, and also appears on a *plane* surface. The hollow-world theory has – as has already been emphasised several times – the great merit of arousing *doubts* about all kinds of deceptions that are considered to be inviolable truths, sharpening the eye, and thus *making real research possible in the first place*. For the physicists, it really is not exactly a show of particular proficiency if an outsider has to first point out to them the described simplicity of the context. It would have been *their* duty to investigate the truth here. *They* should have proven to the astronomers that the horizon must also arise on a plane, and that the on the horizon rising masthead does therefore represent *no* 'proof' for the allegedly convex shape of the Earth's surface. Now, if with this 'proof', the astronomers are wrecking their own credibility among proactively thinking people, they can rightly complain to the physicists, because it would have been the physicists' job to point out the astronomers' error. On the other hand, physicists can use the suggestive power of the Copernican system for an excuse, which prevented doubt and thus research. What has to be said about this 'excuse' however, is that for a true researcher, there must be no 'compulsive ideas'. To them, every world view must only be valid to the extent that it can be *proven*. However, based upon their relevant expertise, every physicist should know that there is *no* evidence *whatsoever* for the Copernican world view.

Let us now look once again at drawing no. 29, and imagine that the 'true surface of the Earth' were very slightly concave. Let the light rays extending from it to location O also be slightly curved, that is, convex (seen from below). Then the conditions remain the same. The horizon is located at the point whose light ray reaches the eye with an angle of incidence of 1 arc minute. Whether the light rays are straight or curved is irrelevant for *this* process. For as is well known, the eye only ever perceives the ends of the light rays, and *always* seeks the location of objects in the direction of the straight-line extension of the angle of incidence.

Then why, however, does the horizon not always lie at a distance of approximately 3000 times the height of the observation point, as it would have to be on a plain? Because the curvature of the light ray increases with increasing length. It then no longer reaches the observation point, but passes high above it. The following drawing will make this clear.

In a manner of speaking, the ships 'descend' along the concave curve of the sea surface towards the observer (A). As a result, they end up *above* the line of sight, the curved light ray, first with the masthead, then with the mast, and finally with the hull. The ships '*rise*' '*above*' the by the curvature of the light ray formed horizon line. It is an optical illusion, the same one that makes the firmament appear as a concave bell.



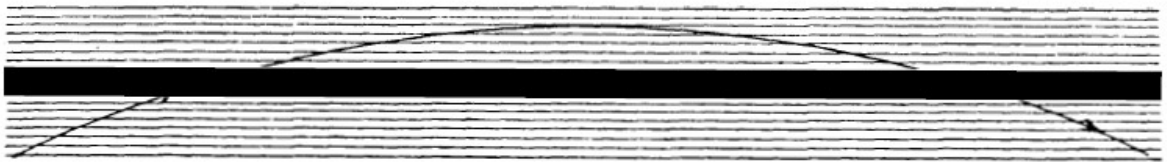
Drawing no. 32

Horizontlinie (des Ortes) = horizon line (of location)

All objects located 'behind' the horizon line of a location are invisible from that location. The light rays emanating from them do not reach the observer's location due to their curvature. The observer at location A oversees the Earth's surface from location B to location B^1. In addition, they see everything that is *above* their horizon line, i.e. here still half of the masts of the first ship and the masthead of the second. They also see the 'sky', which of course is also located *above* their horizon line. The higher the observer rises, the more they can see. An observer at point A^1 sees the first ship completely and the

second ship almost completely (dotted line). In this, I would like to ask you to note that the image is not drawn correctly to scale, but greatly exaggerated. Due to the enormous magnitude ratios in reality, it is not possible to draw such a diagram to scale, because 10,000 metres [~30.000 ft.] altitude would then be only 1 millimetre in a circle with a diameter of 1.275 metres [~4 ft.]. Nonetheless, the principles are represented correctly.

The objection will be raised now that the horizon line of point A would first descend to point B and then rise again to point A, which would contradict the claim of a light ray curvature [caused] by the effect of gravity. Such objection would be fully absurd however. It would have as a prerequisite the concept of 'attraction', proven by me to be impossible. After all, the light ray is not curved because it were perhaps to possess gravity, and would therefore only be bent through *downwards*, but it is curved, because both the gravity rays as well as the light rays represent vibrations of the sea of electrons. If those run in one direction (in the case of a vertical light ray), then no curvature is found at all. It simply is not the case that the light ray is 'attracted' by gravity, and that consequently, it would have to at last hit the Earth's surface. Its energy is oriented in a straight line. Its path is the resultant of its impact force, which propagates in a straight line, and the gravitational force deflecting it. The process here is principally the same as the by the Copernicans assumed curvature of the light ray towards an inverse circular arc. We can imagine the gravitational force waves as layer lines extending upwards from the Earth's surface. It has now been *experimentally* established that a light ray travelling within such layers is bent into a circular arc. To illustrate this, here is a drawing from the work *Der ewige Kreislauf*... (see above) by Prof. Dr. L. Zehnder:



Drawing no. 33

Professor Dr. L. Zehnder draws the curvature (seen from below) *concave*, as it is used to compensate for the errors that must arise from the *assumption* of a convex curvature of the Earth, upon which all geodetic altitude measurements are based. However, this is irrelevant here. What is important here is the proof that the curved light ray '*reverses*' when it has run parallel to the layers for a bit.

What are fixed stars?

Anyone who examines the new world view without prejudice will have to admit that it is of *impressive uniformity and coherence*. The age-old hermetic phrase "as above, so below" finds surprising confirmation. Here, the cosmos is a *living organism*, which in its structure accurately resembles the egg and the cells of living beings. The *yolk of the egg* and the *cell nucleus* correspond to the *fixed star sphere* of the cosmos. The eggshell and the cell wall correspond to the Earth's crust. In all cases, life is *on the inside*. It would be an absurd thought to imagine life on the *outside* of the egg shell. Equally grotesque as well, however, is the idea of life on the outside of the Earth's globe. Had we not grown up with this idea, it would seem completely impossible to all of us.

Nature remains true to itself in everything; in the big and in the small, it works according to one and the same unchangeable laws. Whether we observe the human eye, this miracle work of nature, or any other institution, we always see a wonderful purposefulness, a perfect and meaningful design. Should nature, which even in the smallest things strives to achieve the greatest and best possible with the least means, have deviated from its principles in the construction of the cosmos, of all things?

Let us have a look at the Copernican universe as a whole. Is it not simply desolate? An infinite desert in eternal icy night. In it, gigantically big incandescent balls, which in a comparison to scale however, would look like pinheads, scattered individually at intervals of 60 kilometres. In between, nothing but the yawning void of 'the universe' in the icy cold of 273° below zero [Celsius].

According to the latest 'research results' by astronomer Hubble, the radius of the 'universe' is 5,000,000,000,000,000 times the already unimaginable distance from the Earth to the Sun. The existence of 3,500 'cosmoses' with 30,000,000,000,000,000,000,000 'suns' is claimed. (Zero is a patient number!)

The material density of the 'giant sun' Beteigeuze/Betelgeuse/'Beetlejuice' [arab.: bet al dschausa, what have you?] is supposedly only one *thousandth* of that of Earth's air, or half a millionth of the density of water. However, this only barely perceptible thin matter supposedly develops a monstrous white heat and an enormous gravitational force. Truly, we have to admire the astronomers' imagination. No storyteller could invent anything so fantastical. But it comes still crazier.

There are supposedly stars whose density exceeds that of platinum *many hundredfold*. The star Beteigeuze is said to be so large that it could accommodate 50,000,000 (in words: fifty million) suns inside it. Other stars, however – such as e.g. Antares – are said to be even more enormous. Yet our sun is already attributed with dimensions that are beyond any imagination. It is said to be 1,400,000 times the size of the Earth.

Let alone the forces that these incandescent masses are supposedly emitting. Since light and heat rays rapidly decrease with distance, simply unimaginable intensities would have to be assumed. The speed of light amounts to around 300,000 kilometres per second. This means 60 times 300,000 kilometres per minute = 18,000,000 kilometres. With every passing minute, the light supposedly travels 18 million kilometres, and yet it supposedly takes the light from the nebula 200 million years to reach us. One *single* light year already results in the unimaginable number of 9,467,077,800,000 kilometres! And this number still multiplied by 200 million? You couldn't make this up! (I wanted to write down the number, but then, even the typesetter's apprentice would have smiled ironically.)

The educated person, however, 'believes' in these astronomers' claims like a child does in fairy tales. Where is the much famed common sense then?

In No. 74/1936 of the *Völkischer Beobachter*, Dipl.-Ing. Karl Schlecht writes in an essay titled *Geschwindigkeiten auf und über der Erde* [Speeds on and above the Earth], among other things:

> "... the speed record in the universe is held by a star that reaches no less than 3,600,000 kilometres per hour.
>
> Not even there does science stop, however. It lumps all our stars together into the Milky Way system, continues to search the universe beyond the Milky Way with the most modern telescopes, and discovers that there are many thousands of such milky way systems, and also determines their velocities. This yields figures of 30 to 40 million kilometres per hour. At this point however, even science sees no way forward, and shakes its head over its own figures."

Just think about what 40 million kilometres per hour means. In the same time it takes a human being to blink, such a huge 'milky way system' with its umpteen millions of unimaginable incandescent gas balls would race through a distance roughly equivalent to the diameter of the Earth.

That 'science' 'shakes its head' over its inflated figures seems unlikely to me. An engineer who, by the numbers of their calculations, is used to imagining something, cannot believe in such speeds. (This is of course why the hollow-world theory counts so many engineers and technicians among its supporters.)

I could fill a thick book with quotations from astronomical works, all of which would be equally absurd. *The entire edifice of Copernican astronomy is no longer anything than an only flimsily supported house of cards*.

We explain fixed stars as radiating deposits of radioactive matter in the wall of the fixed star sphere, while Copernicans assume that they are gas spheres of downright unimaginable size. If this were the case, then how come that sudden changes of these fixed stars occur, why, that even 'new' ones appear?

In 1572, the famous astronomer Tycho Brahe saw a 'new' one in Cassiopeia, which suddenly flared up so brightly that it became visible in broad daylight. Today, it can only be seen with strong telescopes as a star of magnitude 11.

In January 1925, a 'new one' (Nova Pictoris) was discovered as a dot of magnitude 13 (allegedly 1.4 million kilometres in diameter). On the 9th of June 1925, it allegedly reached 550 million kilometres in diameter and became a star of magnitude 1. Note the 'inflation' of 1:500 [550 million divided by 1.4 million is a lot closer to 1:350 than 1:500, but hey – who's counting?].

In 1934, again another star has 'newly flared up', Nova Hercules. The 'International Astronomical Union' has convened a congress to Paris (July 1935), at which the observation material was compared. More than 300 astronomers from 30 countries have submitted material. According to a report in the *F.G.A.* (No. 85/1935), "the most interesting image of the nova" will be "the one taken by French scientists, which shows it decorated with a pearl necklace of tiny stars."[51]

The newspaper *Der Mittag* [Lunch Time] (No. 156/1935) comments:

> "At the beginning of May, the luminous intensity of the new star visibly decreased and reached a magnitude of 13 ½, i.e. almost as faint a visibility as it was in December last year. It was impossible to photograph its spectrum. Since mid-May however, the star has become brighter and brighter, increasing its luminosity 150 times (on 13th June), and it could be observed with an ordinary television set.[52] Such a strong flare-up has never been observed before in new stars. Now, the new star is surrounded by an extended and extraordinarily fragmented gas nebula, whose density is less than the *billionth* part of the density of ordinary air… It has also been established that the star is becoming ever smaller in circumference."

If it is already physically impossible for a 'incandescent gas ball' to suddenly become 500 times larger, then 'tiny stars' forming a ring around such a huge ball of fire are, viewed Copernically, a nonsense. After all, these huge fixed star 'suns' allegedly have such a 'fabulous' gravitational attraction. If we imagine our sun to be a gas ball of 40 metres in diameter, then it still attracts Neptune (diameter 1.5 m) at a distance of 130 kilometres. (We have to first put this astronomical number inflation into some sort of perspective that our senses can comprehend, in order to recognise its absurdity.) If the claims of the Copernicans were correct, it would be impossible for 'tiny stars' (i.e. gas balls) to remain in the vicinity of

[51]Nothing like a picturesque style, is there?

[52]"ordinary TV set" in 1938!

'Nova Hercules'. They would have to plunge into it, and their mutual 'attraction' would be so strong that they could not remain stable as a 'wreath'.

Furthermore, matter that only constitutes a "billionth the density of air" is no longer perceptible at all. Surely, this is nonsense, playing around with numbers. And these tiny traces of matter, according to the astronomers, are supposedly the cause of the 'increased radiation' as the quoted report goes on to say. Consider this: a billion is equal to a thousand million, a million is equal to a thousand times a thousand. Then how much space does there lie between the individual molecules of matter, which supposedly has "one billionth of the density of air"? What's more: these traces of matter supposedly generate 35,000 degrees of heat [always in Celsius/centigrade] in the icy space. After all, the vast space between the individual traces of matter is the 'nothingness' of -273°C cold space. Then how can the unimaginably tiny particles of fog maintain heat of 35,000 degrees for even a single second? Later on, according to newspaper reports, the 'Nova Hercules' has even '*burst*'. How can such an infinitely fine gas nebula '*burst*' at all? Surely, there are tensions and pressures required for this! Whence, however, is the necessary pressure in a gas mass of 35,000 degrees Celsius supposed to come, if the individual gas particles are so incredibly far apart?

Copernically, the appearance of 'new stars' can never be explained. By contrast, how simple is our explanation. Place iron filings and sulphur powder in a test tube over a flame. Immediately, a violent white heat begins. Once the iron and sulphur have chemically united, the light phenomenon is over. We find the same process with the 'inflating' of the fixed stars, the radiant deposits of minerals on the fixed star sphere. It is nothing but a chemical process of some random minerals.

I repeat: Copernically, the fixed stars are giant incandescent gas balls in the infinite vastness of the -273°C cold universe. The Earth-world theory claims that they are deposits of radiant minerals on or in the wall, respectively, of a hollow sphere located in the centre of the Earth-world. It cannot be ruled out that these deposits are incandescent. At any rate, it is likely that the outside of the fixed star sphere is relatively hot and of no great hardness.

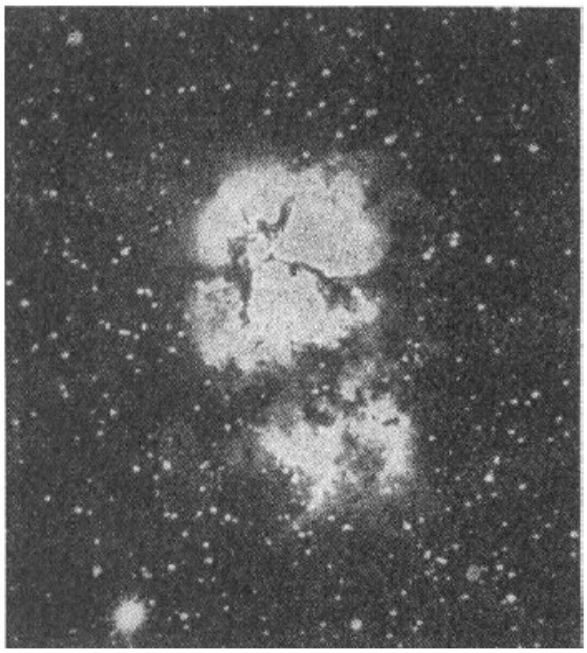
We have secure and flawless proof of the existence of this fixed star sphere. As reported by *United Press* (*F.G.A.* No. 4/1935), 'interstellar absorption lines' were evidenced in 1934, *"by which the existence of matter in the spaces between the stars is proven"*.

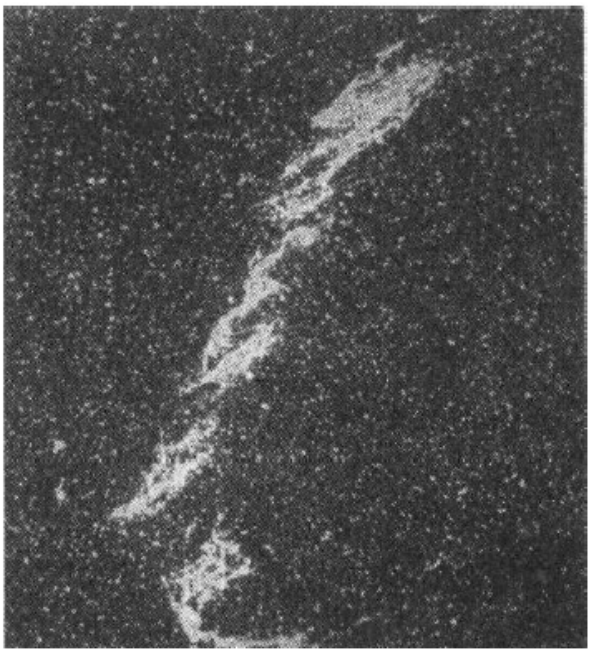
There you go! Here, the astronomers themselves prove the existence of our fixed star sphere; because the Copernican 'universe' must of course be *empty*. Otherwise, the Earth and the other celestial bodies could not race through it at unimaginably high speeds *uninhibited* and *without leaving a trace*. As opposed to this, on our fixed star sphere, there *must* of course be matter '*between* the stars'.

As early as 1929, retired academy professor Frenzolf Schmid has anticipated this discovery in his interesting brochure *Es gibt keine Sterne* [There are no stars] (Halle, 1929), based on his radiation measurements. On page 13, he writes: "The measurements taken revealed something else however, namely that even the *spaces between* the so-called stars emit a very remarkable radiation, which is considerably weaker than the radiation of the so-called stars, and, compared to each other, shows an inequality in radiation intensity when measured."

The star nebulae

Particularly strange formations are the so-called star nebulae. According to Copernican claims, they supposedly consist of countless fixed stars, i.e. unimaginably large incandescent balls. Whereas even the images of the nebulae alone reveal this claim to be most unlikely. As proof of this, here are some photos of nebulae.

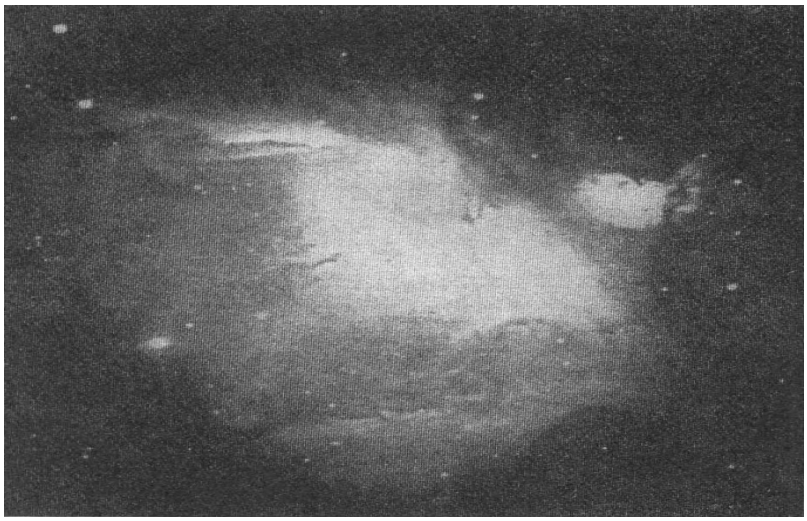




Pictures 5/6

Trifid Nebula in Sagittarius
Based on photos by the Lick Observatory

Nebula in Cygnus
(From Newcomb, Pop. Astronomy)

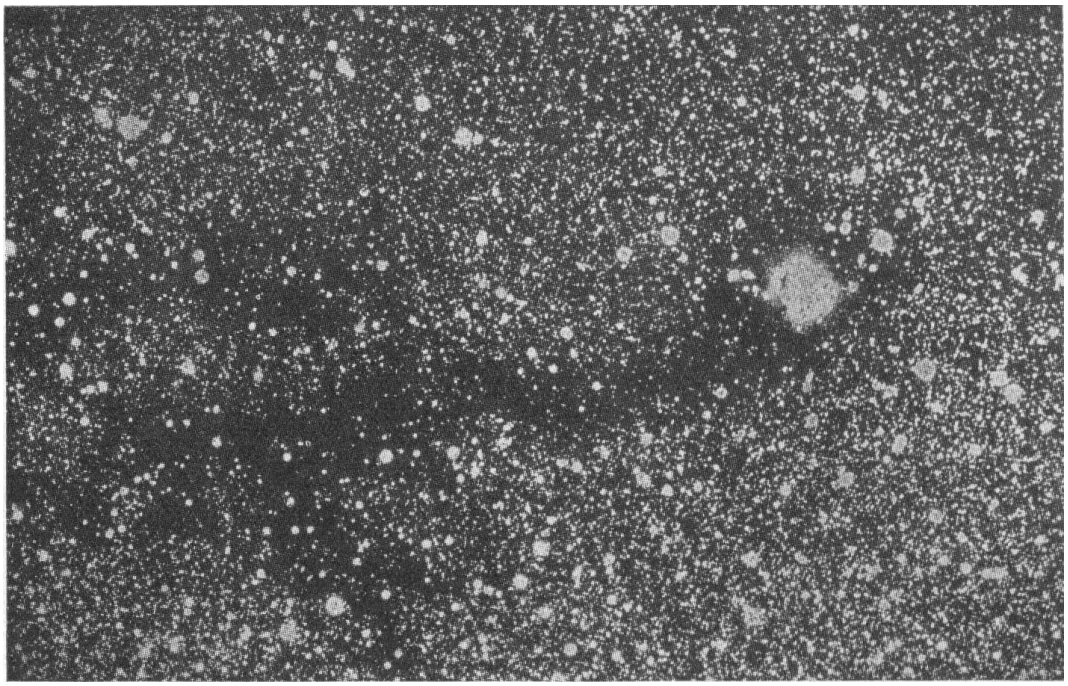


Picture no. 7

Orion Nebula, based on a photograph taken by the Lick Observatory

If it already seems completely unbelievable that the structures labelled as 'star nebulae' in the above photos are supposed to consist of 'millions of individual suns', then modern research, by using ever stronger optics, is driving itself to absurdity here.

Namely, via the currently most powerful reflection telescope on Mount Wilson in California, *countless* 'star nebulae' have been discovered in the, previously considered 'empty', spaces *between* the stars. In the essay *Die Welt der Spiralnebel* [The World of Spiral Nebulae] in the Frankfurter Zeitung (No. 435-36/1936), the astronomer Dr. H. von Klüber (Potsdam) writes about this:



Picture no. 8

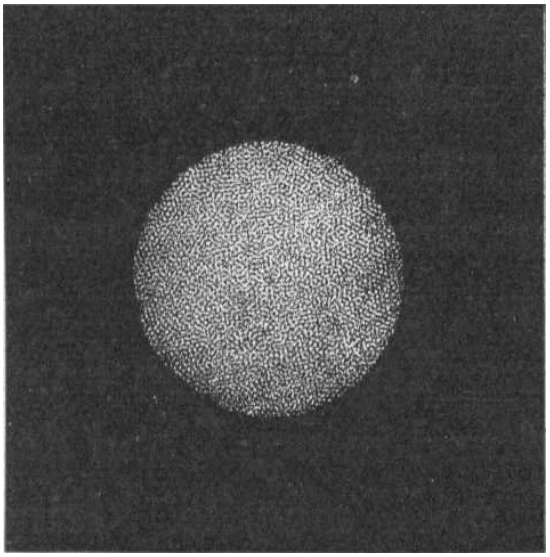
Nebular spot and star cavity in the Milky Way, in Cygnus, according to M Wolf. From Arrhenius, *Werden der Welten I* [Origin of the Worlds I])

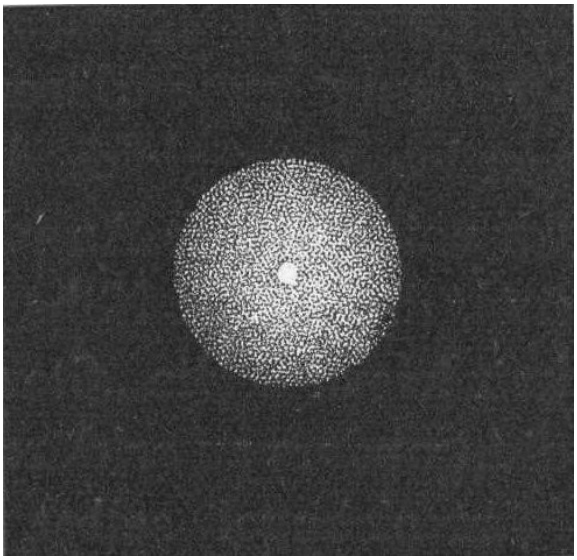
> "The results were overwhelming, even by astronomical standards. Namely, it turned out that the far out universe, as far as we can see, is fairly evenly filled with spiral nebulae. On a small area covering about the same area as our full moon in the sky, an only one-hour-long exposure shows already about 100 such distant little spiral nebulae. The faintest structures that the photographic plate brings out, according to astronomical terminology, ranks about magnitude 20, i.e. far below the range of the human eye's perception. If with still longer exposure times and more powerful instruments (such as one currently under construction in America), we were to cover even fainter and thus more distant structures, the number of known spiral nebulae would soon become as large as the number of small and smallest stars in our own Milky Way system."
> And elsewhere in the same essay: "In this, we must not forget that each of these spiral

nebulae, which are almost only visible on the [photographic] plate with a magnifying glass, is a complete star system made up of hundreds of millions of individual suns."

A little piece of celestial body, no larger than the full moon, supposedly contains 100 'star nebulae', and each nebula contains "hundreds of millions of single suns". This would result in a number of suns for the entire celestial sphere that is completely unimaginably large. The better the instrument, the more 'radiant matter' in the wall of the celestial sphere will the astronomers perceive and designate it 'suns'. Until one day then, the 'electron telescope' currently under construction in America will make the outer surface of the 'celestial sphere' directly visible, whereupon the 'nebula' will terminally 'dissolve'.

So-called 'planetary nebulae' have also been discovered now, in which the 'giant suns' are arranged in precise spheres. Some examples to follow.





Pictures 9/10

Planetary nebula

in Pisces in the Great Bear

(from L. Zehnder, *Der ewige Kreislauf…*, see above)

I ask the Copernican astronomers: then how can the giant suns arrange themselves so beautifully into a truly *perfectly circular* sphere? After all, this *contradicts* all Copernican claims such as 'mass attraction', Kepler's laws etc.! What's more, the 'millions of individual suns' would have to be *unimaginably far* apart from each other. Yet, the exact spherical structure nonetheless! How is this to be reconciled with Newton's 'gravitation', with the orbiting in 'tracks'? How are the 'tracks' to run so that we see the 'millions of individual suns' as a stationary cluster of spheres? Here, even the otherwise fertile imagination of the Copernicans must fail.

On the other hand again, there are supposedly 'double stars' and 'eclipsing stars', one of which orbits the other at unimaginable speeds. However, real evidence for the existence of such stars does not

exist. Much rather, this is merely an assumption made to explain the variability of a star's luminosity. Anyhow: nobody yet, no astronomer and no 'layman', has ever seen a fixed star in reality. Astronomers openly admit that even in the most powerful telescopes, fixed stars can only be perceived as 'bundles of light'. Any 'bodies' as fixed stars could never be proven yet. Treating fixed stars as any random bodies is pure '*assumption*'. This is also the reason why even those who have attempted to explain fixed stars purely optically as light phenomena, as 'focal points' of some kind of radiation, have *not* yet been refuted, even though this assumption is very unlikely. I tend to the view that the 'planetary nebulae' are spheres that are orbiting near the celestial sphere at the same speed. The 'stars' on this small sphere could then be explained in no other way than those on and in the wall of the celestial sphere itself. Furthermore, there may be some small spheres orbiting near the celestial sphere, which also appear to us as 'stars'. As every reader knows from their own experience, it is impossible to distinguish between planets and 'fixed stars' with the naked eye. Both give the impression of twinkling stars. If they were to perform their daily orbit around the world axis at exactly the same speed as the celestial sphere, we would have to regard them, too, as 'fixed stars' as long as we cannot recognise their true nature with a telescope. So, the hollow-world theory can safely adopt the Copernican assumption of 'double stars' etc., but with the clearly emphasised reference to the fact that these are *assumptions,* as long as the existence of fixed stars as bodies cannot be proven. I decidedly reject presenting *assumptions* as *truths* to my readers, a mistake Copernicans make all too often, unfortunately.

Just how much everything in the field of fixed star research is actually only just beginning and still completely uncertain is shown by the following reports on recent research findings. I hope that the reader will pass over the 'billion-kilometre diameters' of the 'fixed star satellites' with an understanding smile, because they now know how such assumptions come about. (See chapter *The distance measurements of astronomers*!)

"An invisible giant in the sky.

Infrared star with a radius of 3 billion kilometres.

> A star of largest dimensions, which seem fantastical even in astronomical terms, could recently be indirectly shown by Professors O. Struve, Bengt Strömgren and Dr. P. Kuiper from the near Chicago located Yerkes Observatory. The celestial body is so large that if placed in the location of the sun, it would extend from there to the planet Uranus, and thus its radius would reach the unheard-of length of 3 billion kilometres… The 'new one' is described as a giant dark satellite of a star of 3rd magnitude, the Ypsilon in Auriga."

A star with a diameter of 6 billion kilometres, whose body could accommodate almost our entire 'solar system', yet 'invisible', and as a 'satellite', orbiting around a smaller incandescent gas sun? This

seems 'fantastical' even to the reporter, even by astronomical standards. (Note, by the way, the wording: "fantastical even by astronomical standards". So, the reporter is used to grief in this regard.) Every *new discovery* simply leads to *new contradictions*, because one must desperately search for Copernican 'explanations'. While according to Newtonian gravity, the smaller celestial body should 'dance' around the larger one, with the 'fixed stars' the dance also proceeds inverted, with the supposedly largest of all stars 'dancing' around a much smaller 3rd-order incandescent sun. After all, the Copernican universe is so 'infinitely large'. Why then shouldn't the astronomers have their giant bodies 'dance' as they please now? On the one hand, 'laymen' are being indoctrinated that with gravitation and Kepler's laws, every movement in space can be explained 'strictly mathematically'; but if, on the other hand, there is no other way, then the larger body is allowed to orbit the smaller one. After all, nobody can control it.

Back then, when photographing with infrared film was invented, I have predicted that with its help, new celestial bodies would be discovered, and have suggested research in this area. 'It goes without saying', however, that one does not accept suggestions from a "quick-witted, propaganda-savvy world view charlatan"[53, 54]. So, they waited until the less prejudiced Americans once again raced ahead of us, and in the 'empty spaces' between the stars, photographed numerous 'invisible' stars using infrared photography. The *Freiburger Zeitung* (No. 8/1938) brings an article about this, from which I gather that in the Orion Nebula, the astronomers Baade and Minkowski at the Mount Wilson Observatory, discovered around 130 new ('invisible') fixed stars within a space of less than 1/100 of the moon disc using infrared photography. If the entire surface of the celestial sphere were to be searched in this manner (one-hour exposure of the plates), then millions and umpteen of millions of new 'fixed stars' would be discovered. I predict that with every improvement in instruments, ever more 'radiant deposits' will be found on and in the wall of the celestial sphere. The number of 'fixed stars' will become so innumerably large that eventually, astronomers themselves will no longer dare '*believe*' that these countlessly many light points are all 'giant suns' of unimaginably large diameters at unimaginably large distances [from each other]. "The stars are all located like pinheads at intervals of 65 kilometres [~ 40 miles]", it says in the volume on astronomy of the work *Kultur der Gegenwart* [Contemporary Culture] (p. 563). Consider now that such a 'pinhead' is supposed to have a diameter of 6 billion kilometres, and that in the space the size of '1/100 of the moon discs', 130 stars are found. Across what unimaginably vast spaces must the 'giant suns' be spread out! The only 'ray of hope' in these *grotesque fantasies* is the prospect that at last, the Copernican astronomers will discover so many 'stars' that they can no longer be accommodated even in the 'infinite' space of the universe. Until finally, the outer surface of the 'wall' of the celestial sphere is discovered, putting a definitive end to the whole spook show of the 'fixed star distances'.

[53]Expression from the Astronomers' Congress 1937! How much must I have disturbed the gentlefolk's emotional equilibrium, if they deviated from their customary distinguished tone of conversation in such a manner! [J. L.]

[54]This is also another beautiful example of how things do *not* work in real life: if he were really so incredibly 'propaganda-savvy', then the world should know about Johannes Lang, which it does certainly NOT.

The universe – an 'exploding grenade'

The Copernican astronomers claim to have established that the fixed stars are moving away from Earth at unimaginable speeds in all directions. They like to compare the current state of the universe to an '*exploding grenade*'. Like an exploding grenade, the entire universe is supposedly *flying apart* in all directions. In the following, I will reprint a particularly instructive relevant essay from the *F.G.A.* (No. 82/1936). I would like to point out that these statements were not presented as a *parody* of the Copernican system, but as the latest 'truth', even though the claimed speeds were described by the newspaper as '*unthinkable*'.

> "An eerie thing which is racing through space.
> A spiral nebula that races through space at such an insane speed that it could orbit the Earth in a single second has been discovered by astronomer Dr Milton L. Humason at the Mount Wilson Observatory in California.
>
> Fortunately, this racing world system is moving away from our mother planet. It is hurrying along at a speed of 150 million kilometres per hour, which is about one seventh of the speed of light. Until now, it was not known that solid bodies could develop such speeds. The new discovery supports the theory that the universe is exploding like a grenade.
>
> Dr. Humason found the strange spiral nebula far, far out in space – at the limit of the powerful 100-inch telescope's range at the Carnegie Observatory; its distance from Earth was estimated at 22460000000000000000000000 kilometres (and is of course much greater when these lines are printed). This distance is so enormous that it took the light 234,000 million years to get from the nebula to the telescope.[55]
>
> The nebula is located in star cluster No. 2 of Ursa Major, which contains at least two hundred of such nebulae - each of which is separated from its nearest neighbour by ten million billion kilometres. Humason's discovery suggests that the further away the nebulae are, the faster they are moving, and some astronomers believe that they will acquire insight in the structure of the universe, if they succeed in establishing why, and where all these world systems are rushing at such *unimaginable*[56] speeds."

[55] A grandiose inflation of numbers! What immense intensity would the light at the point of origin have to have then? Intensity is the wave height, the amplitude. However, a vibration of 600 trillion per second can only produce a tiny amplitude. And such a fine vibration is supposed to last 234 billion years, even though it is supposed to decrease with the square of the distance. I ask: under such circumstances, does the *hollow-world theory* not mean salvation from downright desolate contradictions? [J. L.]

[56] Emphasised by me. [J. L.]

I have said elsewhere that there is no analogy between the Copernican universe and structures of nature. Perhaps some readers see an 'analogy' between the 'exploding' Copernican universe and the exploding grenade. Well, the exploding grenade is a man-made object, not a structure of nature, just as the 'exploding universe' is only a product of human imagination. As a symbol for the Copernican universe, however, the 'exploding grenade' has been very appropriately chosen. Both the 'exploding grenade' and the Copernican universe are dead chunks of meaninglessly criss-crossing and bursting-apart matter. Death and destruction is their end.

However, even to Copernican astronomers, the concept of the 'exploding universe' is too desolate a structure. For this reason, they arrive at self-criticism for the first time, and doubt their own measurements – a quite monstrous progress. In his *Astronomy for Everyone* (p. 346), the renowned astronomer Newcomb states with the true ring of conviction: "The fact that a ray of light has been travelling for 100 or 1000 years does not prevent us in the slightest from drawing exactly the same conclusions from the spectrum of this distant star as from the spectrum of an Earthly light source."

In the meantime, people have become considerably more modest. For the first time, they *doubt* whether the 'measurement' of the light ray well and truly permits us to any statements about factual events in the cosmos. This is completely new in the history of Copernican astronomy, something quite unheard of. After all, if the light ray does not provide us *reliable* information about the stars, then all assertions are up in the air, then they are no better founded than the most nonsensical fetish belief. If the statements of spectral analysis' are *no longer trusted*, but if instead, it is *admitted* that by a change in the light ray on its way to us, they are *simulated,* then, with the same justification, all other equally fantastic statements can be questioned with reference to the change in the nature of the light ray *admitted* by the Copernicans themselves of course. With this, they would naturally side with the hollow-world theory! As reluctant as they may be to abandon the alleged 'evidential value' of the light ray's measurements: the 'exploding universe' that these measurements *with compelling necessity* require under the *assumption* of the Copernican world model, is too monstrous even for the 'trained imagination' of the Copernican astronomers. *The progress of their own research relegates the Copernicans to absurdity*. We have reached the point where, with the best of intentions, we can go no further. The monstrosity of the assumptions becomes too great. In very cautious wording, in his essay *Die Welt…* (see above), Dr. H. von Klüber abandons the validity of the conclusions drawn from the measurements of light when he writes:

> "If our ideas are even remotely correct, which we have no reason to doubt so far, then the light from these distant spiral nebulae has travelled through the depths of the universe for many millions of years before reaching us. It proves the incomprehensible emptiness of the space between the individual star systems. For the physicist, the today much contested question arises, whether the complicated structure of the light has really

remained quite unchanged on this journey. At first glance, the spectroscope reveals essential changes whose interpretation is not yet clear, however. Frequently, a with increasing distance ever faster flight of the spiral nebulae away from us, which amounts to 40,000 kilometres per second (red shift or Doppler effect of the spectral lines), has been derived from this. This has in turn led to the idea of a universe expanding to all sides, certainly a very peculiar idea. Perhaps we will succeed one day in finding completely different physical interpretations for the undoubtedly secured, observed phenomena, which may lie in the nature of light itself or in similar causes. Such interpretational possibilities have recently been pointed out especially by Nernst."

This 'cautious wording' is incapable of saving anything anymore, however; because a physicist, the Viennese professor Artur Haas, has calculated that even if all the energy present in all the atoms of the 'giant suns' of the universe were to be harnessed for atom-splitting, it would not be enough to cause the 'explosion of the universe'. I quote from the report in the *Neues Wiener Journal* (No. 15621/1937):

"A Viennese scholar, the physicist Professor Artur Haas, has, through a virtuoso performance, 'refuted' one of the most sensational astronomical theories of the last decade.

If the atoms of e.g. a boulder weighing only two kilograms could be completely shattered, then the energy gained would be sufficient to power all the machines in an industrial area such as the United States of America for a whole year; but what if we could destroy and crush all the matter in the stars, everything that exists in space in the form of celestial bodies, in order to release the energy of all the atoms? For the time being, we are unable to do this with a single gram of matter, but the imagination and, even more so, the physicist's calculating pen can already do it with all the shining stars in the firmament. Professor Haas has performed this mathematical operation with virtuosity. What he found was surprising. The whole atomic power of the entirety of the stars would not be nearly enough to cause a world explosion, to give the distant nebulae the escape velocity that we read from the red shift in our spectral apparatuses. It, the entire power of the universe, would be too small to double the space of the universe in terms of expansion!

A myth of science has come to an end. Professor Haas was its pall-bearer. The gruesome image of a universe that grows from giant to supergiant, doubling its bodily volume every billion and a half years, is exposed to be a scientific horror fairy tale. The 'milky way worlds' as the fragments of an exploding cosmic grenade are – it now seems – an astronomical nightmare born from the erroneous interpretation of the 'red shift'. The

red shift itself is without a doubt real, only its interpretation was wrong. It finds a better and more likely explanation in the assumption that the light ray loses power and frequency on its journey of millions of years from nebula to nebula: a phenomenon that must necessarily reveal itself in the altered spectrum."[57]

Professor Haas certainly believed having done astronomy a great service. The astronomers will by no means be delighted by this, because with this of course, *all* statements made by spectral analysis will have their *foundation* removed. If one admits that the one assumption inevitably resulting from spectral analysis is *nonsense*, that spectral analysis has fooled researchers, then one thereby abandons all other assumptions based on spectral analysis as well. The *entire* field of astronomy is based upon the *assumption* of the *absolute immutability* of the light ray, because it only perceives light rays, after all. If one admits that the light ray can *change* while travelling, then one logically admits that *all* statements made by astronomy are of *dubious* value. Here we have a case where the exaggeration of the assumptions into the 'grotesque-fantastic' must ultimately turn against the authors themselves. [When, oh, when?]

By the way, the following sentence already appears in *Newcomb-Engelmann,* 7th edition, p. 76 : *"… because line shifts in the spectrum can be attributed to effects of the most varied kinds…"*

'Cosmic rays' as proof for the existence of a celestial sphere

Cosmic rays became widely known to the widest circles particularly thanks to Professor Piccard's ascent into the stratosphere. They are the hardest rays we know. They are capable of penetrating even metre-thick lead plates. Their origin is a complete mystery to the Copernicans. All we know is that at all times, in all places, they perpendicularly approach the Earth's surface with the same intensity. Consequently, they cannot come from some random celestial bodies. If they came from the sun, they would have to be missing at night and be strongest at midday. If they came from the Milky Way, they would have to be strongest when the latter culminates. If any stars or 'nebulae' were the source, our instruments would indicate this. However, we receive just as many 'cosmic rays' from the empty spaces between the stars as from those densely populated with celestial bodies. The layman may now perhaps reckon that in this case,

[57]Please note that the term "scientific horror fairy tale" does not stem from me. [J. L.]

behind the seemingly empty spaces, there must simply be not visible celestial bodies emitting the rays. This assumption is ruled out by the fact of the radiation's uniformity. If celestial bodies were the originators of 'cosmic rays', then we would have to find differences in the locations of origin, similar to light rays. 'Cosmic rays' are utterly incompatible with the assumption of an infinite Copernican universe. They behave as if they emanate from a source that is equally distant from the Earth's surface everywhere and is of uniform composition. Such a source of 'cosmic rays', however, is found in the concave Earth in the form of the celestial sphere. The latter is of uniform composition and is equidistant from the Earth's surface at all locations. If we do not want to assume that the Copernican universe is enclosed by a solid wall at a distance of X million light years (a for many reasons impossible assumption), then all that is left is to acknowledge the existence of the celestial sphere in the concave Earth. The 'cosmic rays' thus provide clear and flawless proof of its [the celestial body's] existence. By the way, the fact of the 'cosmic rays' is already incompatible with the assumption of a Copernican universe, because we would have to relocate the origin of the rays to a distance of millions of light years. Since all radiation decreases with the square of the distance, they could then not be strong enough here to penetrate thick lead plates, or we would have to assume intensities at the point of origin that exceed all conceivable energies whatever. This would require amounts of energy that no energy source would be able to provide.

What are sun, moon, planets and comets?

According to the Earth-world theory, the so-called solar radiation is *not* radiation from an incandescent ball, but energy radiation that comes from the centre of the world and returns there again. It is an eternal cycle. If this were any different, then, in the billions of years of the world's existence, the sun would have long since spent its energy. We must simply not forget that the radiation of the Copernican incandescent ball of a sun would be monstrously huge. The Earth would only receive 1/2,700,000,000 of the total radiation.

The sun is a planet just like any other. It is only located at the centre of the force radiation, which creates the impression as if it were emitting light and heat rays.

It has been argued that the permanent radiation of 'solar heat' would warm up the hollow-world to unimaginable heat levels, because no heat could be lost of course, but new heat would constantly be added. What is the deal here?

The law of the conservation of energy shows us that there are only conversions of energy. Electricity can be converted into heat, and heat back into electricity. Energy is not lost, but transformed. The light curves show us the *cycle* of energy in the hollow-world. On one side, the energy flows from the centre of the world to the surface of the Earth, and on the opposite side (the night side of the Earth), back to the centre of the world. It is the same process as with a magnet. The positive pole radiates the magnetic force. It wanders in the known curves (see drawing no. 3) to the negative pole, where it re-enters again. The same is true for the Earth. Now, whether the on the Earth's night side radiating heat is transformed into electromagnetic energy, as would have to be assumed, cannot be proven for the time being. We can only call on expert science to get the relevant research underway. That this conversion is entirely possible is shown by the as thermoelectricity known phenomenon of the creation of electricity when metals are heated. In the hollow-world, neither can energy be lost, nor energy gained. Only in the hollow-world does the law of the conservation of energy make any sense in the first place.

This theory is in harmony with all observations. It is only possible in the hollow-world, however, since electrons, which are supposedly only the 1800th part of the size of a hydrogen atom, could never bridge '*fixed star distances*', let alone *in a straight line*, when under as little influence as that of an ordinary magnet, they follow *curved* paths.

Sun, moon and all other celestial bodies, apart from the fixed stars, are hollow spheres like the Earth, only correspondingly smaller. They all orbit between the fixed star sphere and the Earth's surface.

The sun is supposedly a mass of incandescent gas of unimaginable size (1,300,000 times the size of the Earth). In his essay *Lob der Sonne* [Praise of the Sun] (*Berliner Morgenpost*, 24th April 1938), the astronomer Bruno H. Bürgel says about this:

> "What a world fire! The astronomers and physicists have been racking their brains for centuries trying to figure out what it feeds on, or how ever anew, the Lord of the World is pouring over it, so it will not burn out. This is one of the greatest problems in nature research per se! Who among us, dreaming along comfortably on a bench under slowly greening bushes in the sunshine, thinks about this? - Everyday miracle! - If the sun were something similar to a huge fire, it would have long burned out and be extinguished. A mass of the finest pit-coal equalling the size of the sun could only burn for about 25,000 years; we would have to add a new mountain of coal sixty times the size of our Earth every year to feed and maintain this fire. Sixty Earths made of coal every year... that

doesn't even exist in the universe which is so rich of countless wonders! How does this shining wonder up there manage, however, to shine for millions of years (the geologists and palaeontologists are attributing an age of nearing one thousand million years to the oldest traces of life on Earth), to shine, to radiate, without tiring, without ageing? A tricky question!"

And in *Newcomb-Engelman's Popular Astronomy* it says:

"**In fact, modern science has shown us far more mysteries about the Sun than it has explained, so that we are further than ever from a satisfactory explanation of all these phenomena**."

If Copernican astronomers, who have yet an 'explanation' for everything and anything (regardless of the extent of *impossibility*), speak of 'tricky questions' and 'mysteries', then Copernically, the problems must in fact be utterly hopeless with regards to finding a solution. Indeed, they are. It is therefore not worth going into all the impossibilities of the Copernican claims about the sun, such as e.g. the 452,000 kilometre high protuberances, and more similar such things. That in all cases, we are dealing with nothing other than light phenomena, is shown, among other things, in a comment by Professor Newcomb in his *Astronomie für Jedermann* [Astronomy for Everyone], where he states on p. 158 that the 'solar corona', in some places on the edge of the sun, has the form of the magnetic lines (!).

Although the sun supposedly consists of incandescent gas, it is, just like the Earth, a 'magnetic sphere'. How the magnetism gets into the gas is highly puzzling on the one hand, since it is well known that heating the magnetic substance destroys the magnetism; on that same one hand, a 'magnetic gas' is indeed a physical absurdity as well; nonetheless, on the other hand: although the sun is magnetic, it consists of incandescent gas. We must only believe it. As is well known, there are no limits to belief. I quote from Newcomb-Engelman: "The investigations into the general magnetic field of the sun have shown that the sun, just like the Earth, behaves like a magnetic sphere… The polarity's orientation is the same as with the Earth… We are still unclear about the origin of this magnetisation." However, the matter becomes immediately clear when we consider that according to the hollow-world theory, the sun is a solid body within the Earth's space, whose magnetism has the same cause as the Earth's magnetism.

The sunspot phenomenon

A particularly interesting problem are sunspots. It has been established that 'virtually all' large sunspots arise either on the 'reverse side' of the sun or on its eastern half (as seen from Earth). Were the Earth to wander around the sun on an annual track, then this would *not* be possible.

On this, Johannes Schlaf, who has acquired great merits for the research of this so-called 'sunspot phenomenon', says in his work *Die Erde - nicht die Sonne* [The Earth – not the Sun] (Munich, 1919):

> "Because (I never tire of pointing this out again and again!) if the Earth really did have a rotation around the sun, then every year, we would have to pass the spot area throughout half a year, in such fashion that we would see the spots by their vast majority form on the side of the sun facing us, or on the western rather than the eastern half of the latter, respectively; or in other words: there could not possibly exist a spot phenomenon for us!
>
> Professor Plaßmann has declared… explicitly: science regards the spot phenomenon as a 'mystery' and, as he put it, no different from a doctor 'shrugging his shoulders' at a 'hopeless patient'."

I have nothing to add to these pertinent remarks other than to note that the existence of the 'sunspot phenomenon' is *incompatible* with the Copernican world view.

Thus, the 'spot phenomenon' is vivid evidence against Copernicanism. On the other hand, the preferential origin of the spots on the reverse side of the sun confirms our teaching; because in the concave Earth, the electron current that generates the sunlight is oriented from the inside to the outside, so that any kind of matter between the celestial sphere and the sun must press against the sun's reverse side. As is well-known, only few and smaller spots form on the front side, because here, the pressure of the outward-oriented electron current counteracts gravity. The latter spots owe their formation to the matter that enters the sun's gravitational field at the front and is therefore pressed against it by the pressure of the sea of electrons. Whether with these, we are dealing with meteors or 'world ice' – or perhaps even both – remains to be researched.

'Solar radiation' in the concave Earth

When the celestial sphere rotates in the centre of the concave Earth, and the Earth's shell stands still, then, similar to the production of electricity by a dynamo machine, an electric current must be generated. Now, by its position (appropriate distance from celestial sphere and the Earth's surface), the sun's body (hollow sphere) acts similar to the so-called 'grid' in the electron tube. The sun's body, like the 'grid' in the electron tube, has a regulating effect that ensures the uniformity of the sun's radiation. So, we can draw an analogy between the celestial sphere and the cathode, and the Earth's shell and the anode. Just as the electron current in the radio tube flows from the cathode via the 'grid' to the anode, the path of the electron current of the hollow-world leads from the celestial sphere via the sun to the Earth's surface. Even the 'grid tension' is present; because the sphere 'sun' moves daily in a circle around the world axis. A statically 'charged' sphere that moves in a circle however, as is well known, generates a force field just like an electric current does.

As we know from the magnet, every exit of electrons on one side must effect an after-flow of electrons on the opposite side. Together, this results in the familiar image of magnetic lines. This is so with the sun's radiation as well, which proceeds exactly in the form of magnetic lines. In the hollow-world, the eternal duration of the sun's radiation is by no means something 'wonderful', but rather something that goes without saying. The electron current exits on the one side, and on the opposite side, the electrons push from behind. It is exactly the same process as with a magnet. A closed circuit of energy. Now, if we were to say that this circuit performs work without suffering any loss of energy, then this objection would equally apply to the magnet. When it 'attracts' iron, it performs work as well, after all. Its energy was not used up, because it still 'attracts' a second and third piece of iron as well.[58] In reality, both the energy of the magnet and that of solar radiation trace back to the electron rotation (primeval motion, primeval force). The latter performs the 'work' in both cases. The electrons' primeval motion causes – as I have demonstrated above – the rotation of the celestial sphere, and the latter is the root cause of the 'sun's radiation'. The hollow-world does not require the energy of "60 Earths worth of pit-coal per year" in order to maintain the sun's radiation. In it, electron rotation is sufficient for this purpose. After all, there is of course no incandescent mass radiating 2734 million times more heat into the infinity of the icy 'universe' than the entire Earth receives, never to be seen again. In the hollow-world, not even the smallest quantum of energy is lost.

Isn't the uniformity of the hollow-world theory of downright grandiose beauty? Is not its simplicity downright amazing? All cosmic phenomena can be casually explained by analogy to familiar Earthly phenomena. It [the hollow-world theory] alone is fully satisfying to the human mind because it so

[58]Incidentally, this is also a problem that scientists do not discuss. [J. L.]

clearly and distinctly demonstrates the unity of nature in the large and the small. Herein lies true greatness, spiritual greatness! Here, the human being becomes great again in his spirituality, great in insight. The Copernican human being, on the other hand, stands in "awe-struck trembling" as a "tiny speck of dust on the tiny speck of dust that is Earth" before the numbers inflation of the fixed star distances and the rest of the Copernican numbers-jingling.[59]

Planets

As already mentioned, the planets are hollow spheres that orbit around the world axis between the celestial sphere and the Earth's surface. Their distance from the Earth's surface is determined by the size of the hollow spheres and the density of their matter. In principle, the sun and moon are also planets. Their order in distance from the Earth's surface is as follows: Moon, Sun, Mercury, Venus, Mars, Jupiter, Saturn, Uranus, Neptune, Pluto. Then follow two trans-Plutonian planets that have not yet been discovered by Copernican astronomy. The planet following Pluto is currently in the sign of Scorpio (210 to 240° from the vernal point), and the other is in the sign of Aquarius (300 to 330° from the vernal point). I am deliberately not giving the positions here more accurately because I fear that the subsequent 'discovery' will be hailed as a triumph of Copernican astronomy, which – as I will demonstrate elsewhere – was done *unjustly* in the case of Neptune and Pluto. It goes without saying that I am always prepared to make my documents available even to Copernican astronomers, if they are prepared to respect the priority rights of the hollow-world theory with regard to determining the position. The above position details are not sufficient to 'discover' the planets with a telescope, but they are accurate enough to prove later that I knew the positions before they were determined with a telescope.

Acknowledging the observations on the part of the Copernicans regarding the planets' outer side is superfluous, since it is comprehensively uninteresting. The 'life' of the planets is, it goes without saying, 'on the inside'. After all, they are equally as hollow spheres as our Earth is, only smaller. (We cannot give any details at all about the sizes of the planets because the curvature of the light ray does of course not

[59]The words in quotation marks stem from the Copernicans themselves. Do they not represent an attitude unworthy of thinking people? [J. L.]

allow for measurements.) It is probable that they harbour life within them that shows more highly developed forms than can be found here on Earth.[60]

Interesting on the other hand is the Copernically inexplicable fact that the planets receive light on their reverse side as well. I have already reported this about the moon. In the following, there are two testimonies from Copernicans: in *Aus fernen Welten* [From Distant Worlds], p 195, Bruno H. Bürgel writes: "One still unresearched phenomenon is that matt shimmer of light on the unilluminated part of the Venus' sphere, i.e. in the night areas of the planet that would actually have to appear deeply dark." In *Das Weltall* [The Universe], published by the Treptower Observatory, issue 1/1937, it is stated that Saturn's rings were illuminated on the side facing away from the sun. There, they should actually be dark and invisible. Nonetheless, they were illuminated. An 'explanation' was also at hand right away. Saturn itself illuminates them by reflecting the sunlight. Now, Saturn is so far away from the sun, however, that the sunlight is only 100 times weaker than on Earth. This barely perceptible twilight is now supposed to be reflected onto the rings, and to illuminate them so strongly that they are in turn capable of radiating it back to Earth. Note well: light decreases in intensity with the square of the distance!

In the hollow-world, the affair is quite simple again. The illuminated surface of the Earth acts like a giant concave mirror – especially the oceans – and reflects light across the few thousand kilometres to the planets.[61] In addition, electron currents can occasionally be deflected and bent towards the surface of the planet. This is the reason why on the night side of the moon, even lightning-like light reflexes have been observed.

Asteroids and planetary moons

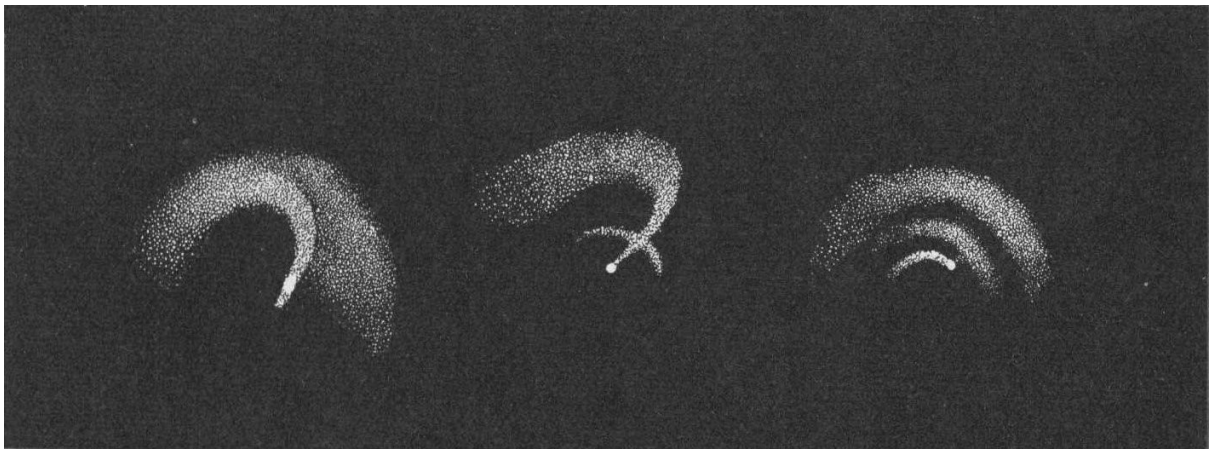
Copernican astronomers have uttered the opinion that the planetoids supposedly are the rubble of a burst planet. For various reasons, this view seems quite credible to me. In all likelihood, the planets' moons have the same origin. In both types of celestial bodies, I see merely chunks of dead matter – as opposed to the planets. I will discuss the phenomena of the orbit in more detail in the illustration on 'orbits'.

[60]I have dealt with this question quite extensively in my main work *Welt, Mensch und Gott* [World, Human Being and God]. [J. L.]

[61]Please note that with the celestial body closest to the Earth's surface — the Moon — even the blue of the oceans, the green of the Earth's primeval forests is perceptible! [J. L.]

Comets

To Copernicans, comets are highly mysterious bodies which cannot in any way be integrated into the Copernican system. They are so transparent that through their head, smallest stars located behind them can be perceived. Although the tail supposedly consists of toxic gases, in 1910, when the Earth allegedly 'flew' right through the tail of Halley's comet, there was no trace of any effects observable.[62] The shape of the tails often changes hourly, although they are attributed with lengths of several hundred million kilometres. Below, there is an image [Picture no. 11] from *Der ewige Kreislauf*... (see above) by Prof. Dr. L. Zehnder:



Picture no. 11

26th of June 27th of June 28th of June

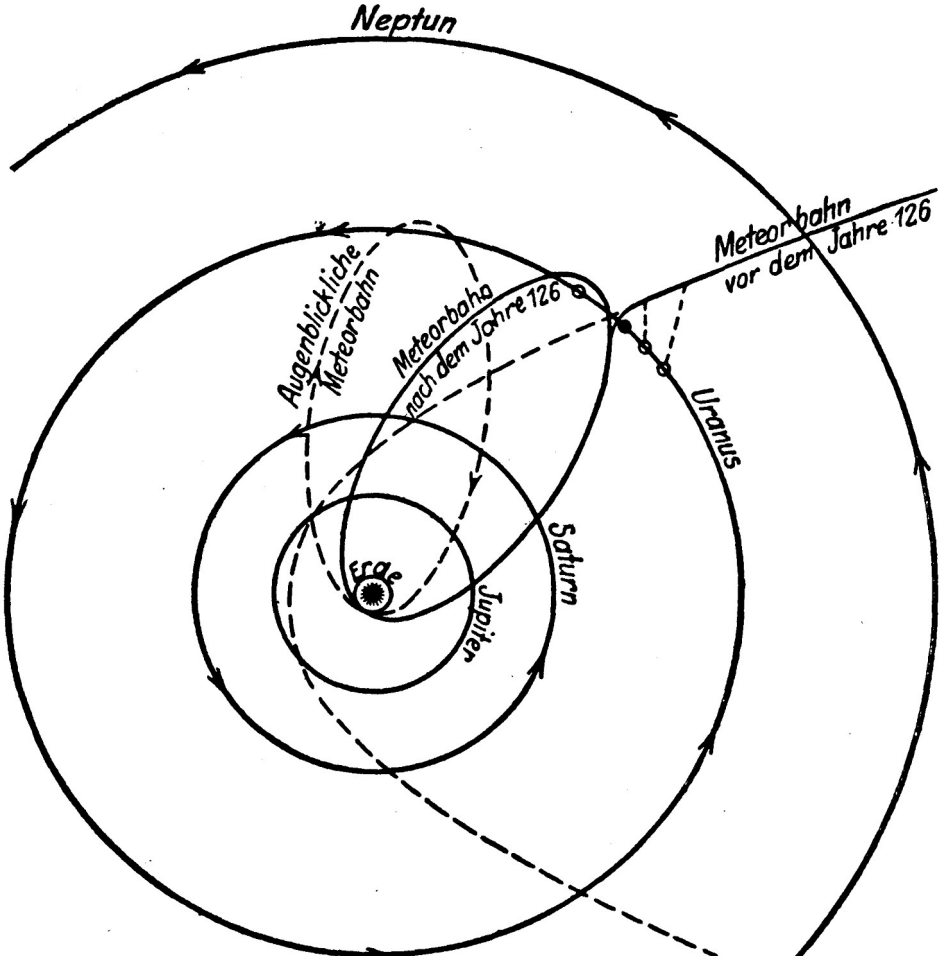
Head of the July comet 1881 III, according to M. Thury

The 'orbits' of comets are mocking all calculation attempts of the Copernicans. In *Die Geschichte der Sternkunde von den ersten Anfängen bis zur Gegenwart* [The History of Astronomy from its Beginnings to the Present], p 489, Professor Dr. Ernst Zinner says about this: "The pursuit of a comet over several of its returns and the calculation of its complete track have indicated that the shape of comets' tracks is so variable, that the precise calculation of their return is the exception. During their transfers past larger planets, comets are thrown off course in such a way that the comparison is obvious: they move like falling leaves. Every gust of wind—in this case, the gravitational pull of a planet—drives them in a different direction."

Here, anew, the result is a *contradiction* to Copernican astronomy. If the comets are 'disturbed', they fly out of their 'track'. But if planets are thrown off their 'track', then they should, on the double, return to their former 'track' as soon as the 'disturbance' ceases. Now, if the 'track' of a planet is the resultant of projection and attraction, then surely, the planet should behave in just the same way as the comet, and

[62]Incidentally, this is also proof against the 'Earth flight'. [J. L.]

after having been thrown off its 'track' by a disturbance, continue to move in the new direction. A cannonball having been deflected off its track will never reach its target. A planet should be able to do this, even though (Copernically) just like the cannonball, it is being moved only by a tangential thrust hitting it an unimaginably long time ago, whose energy, despite all the work that must have been expended to overcome 'disturbances', is never used up, never diminishes. (Indeed, these truly are 'wonders of the starry world'!) Newton still needed the finger of God for the first 'impulse' of the planets. Even with this however, the phenomenon cannot be 'explained', because God would first have had to place the planets at the correct distance from each other (corresponding to their gravity) and then 'push' them all at the same moment, but each one with a different force and in a different thrust direction.



Drawing no. 34

Augenblickliche Meteorbahn = current meteor track; nach/vor dem Jahre = after/before the year

At the same time however, he would have had to do this with the millions and billions of fixed stars and their satellites. Since we should assume God to have a higher intelligence than [us!] humans, we must not attribute such an all-thumbs botch-job to him, not to mention the umpteen millions of 'fingers' necessary for this, each of which would have had to perform a different manipulation. However, the Kant-Laplacean theory of ejection is no longer supported today (at least not seriously), since a tangential ejection of gas

masses represents a physical impossibility. Moreover, it would have had to proceed in one direction. However, there are planetary moons circling in the *opposite direction* to their planets.

In the case of comets, it is also impossible to say whence their strange 'orbits' originate. Comets are downright crown witnesses against the Copernican system. Their 'orbits' testify above all *against* the existence of an 'Earth orbit', *against* a dance of the Earth in space. Even Tycho Brahe, the greatest astronomer of the past, saw in the comets' orbits a main reason against the Copernican system; a reason that has been *silenced to death* for centuries.

According to the testimony of contemporary astronomers, Tycho Brahe (1546-1601) was one of the greatest astronomers who ever lived. Kepler was his co-worker. Tycho Brahe has erected his own world system and has fought against the Copernican system for good reasons. Now, it is peculiar, and there must surely be a particular reason for it, that in the later works of astronomers up to the present day, the Ptolemaic world view is described in detail, but Tycho Brahe's system is either not mentioned at all, or dismissed with a few meaningless words.

Those reasons for Tycho Brahe's rejection of the Copernican system, which today are believed to be refutable, are now discussed at length and width in modern books on astronomy. *However, to my knowledge, the main reason for Tycho Brahe's objection to Copernicanism is not mentioned anywhere*. Unfortunately, astronomers[63] have succeeded in *so thoroughly silencing him to death*, that not even I was aware of him. It was only during the print setup of the presented work that I became aware of a work by Dr. Carl Schöpffer, *Die Widersprüche*... (see above), in which this penetrating objection by Tycho Brahe against Copernicanism is pointed out. I did become aware of this work because Professor Dr. Wolf said in his *Handbuch der Astronomie* [Handbook of Astronomy] that the last honest opponent of the Copernican system had died, and then went on to insult Dr. Carl Schöpffer in the worst possible way. However, as I know from my *own experience*, the professors forget their customary distinguished tone of conversation only when they *cannot refute* a critic's arguments.

I then discovered in Dr. Schöpffer's book a work that, in a calm and objective tone, acquaints readers with a large number of contradictions in the Copernican system and showed me, among other things, that even in the previous century, opponents of the Copernican system had *not* 'died out'. Even two of the most famous scholars of this century expressed *doubts* about it. I will quote the relevant passages:

[63]Actually, it's not the astronomers who are doing the 'silencing-to death', but rather the 'mass media' (a.k.a. the mainstream). From this, it compellingly follow that both the astronomers (as well as 'scientists' on the whole) *and* the mainstream are complicit in the same conspiracy. Folks who have anything of any importance to say will never make headlines in the mainstream, whether it's about history falsification, so-called free energy, medicine as an *actual* science since Dr med. Ryke Geerd Hamer, or anything *fact*-based, indeed.

"... I went to Alexander von Humboldt, who was of course always the first refuge for those seeking instruction and was so obliging that he never turned anyone away, even replying conscientiously to every letter. He received me very kindly and said the memorable words: 'I, too, have long known that we still have no proof for the Copernican system, but I would never dare be the first to attack it. Do not stir up this *wasp's nest*; you will only attract the scorn of the judgment-less crowd. Once an astronomer of rank arises against the nowadays view, I will also share my observations, but I do not feel the courage to be the first to stand up against views that have become dear to the world…'

I shared with Gauß [world-renowned mathematician, director of the Göttingen Observatory, J. L.] the progress of my research to date; I told him how I had discovered that all the great thinkers, such as Franz von Baader, Schelling, a Hegel[64], had rebelled against the exuberant assumptions of the Copernicans, while only the lesser minds and the uneducated presumed to have the right not only to mock those who did not join in the chorus of the assumptions of the day as fools, but also to persecute them with wild fanaticism themselves[65]… Gauss, the most famous and greatest of the astronomers living at that time, did *not* object to any of these remarks, but on the contrary, indicated to me his complete approval. He even *confessed* to me that every *new discovery* in astronomy filled him with *new doubts* about the prevailing system. However, when I told him that Alexander von Humboldt had declared that he would immediately rise up against today's views if a renowned astronomer were to declare themselves to be against them, he responded: 'If I were twenty years younger!'"

Now to the *centuries-long silenced-to-death* main reason of Tycho Brahe: it is well known that the planets do not always 'run right', but *temporarily* move in the *opposite* direction. The Copernicans explain this as an illusion caused by the Earth's orbit around the sun; but then, planets and comets would surely have to be *equally* subjected to this effect! When we sit in a moving train and look out the window, the trees outside appear to be moving in the opposite direction, that is, all of them without exception. If the movement of the trees is only *simulated* by the movement of the train, then the *apple trees* cannot move, and the *pear trees* stand still. Equally as much can during a by the 'Earth flight' simulated retrograde motion the planets participate in it, and the comets decide not to. Furthermore, the *silencing-to-death*

[64]Goethe and many others as well. Goethe 'cursed' (literally!) the Copernican system and said that Copernicus had 'a worm'! Strindberg said in his 'Blue Book' that Copernican astronomy were one singular symphony of nonsense. The famous physician Karl Ludwig Schleich (to whom we owe local anaesthesia in operations) also spoke out against the Copernican system in his work *Besonnte Vergangenheit* [Be-Sun-ned Past] (1921). The well-known East Prussian poet Alfred Brust (a supporter of the hollow-Earth theory) called it 'unworthy'. [J. L.]

[65]So, this has never been any different - talk about not learning from history...

tactics of the Copernicans in the face of this *inexplicable phenomenon* becomes particularly interesting by the fact that Copernicus has established his system only in order to provide a reason for the apparent retrograde motion. I quote Dr. Carl Schöpffer again:

> " We already know that the supposition, that the Earth could be a planet orbiting the Sun, was *only* made in order to explain the striking stations and retrogrades of the planets. If the Earth were to revolve, the track of comets would also have to be able to change from a regular to a retrograde orbit, and vice versa. Only, this is never the case. *All comets maintain their orbit unchanged*, being either unchangingly regular or unchangingly retrograde… Tycho had also observed these peculiarities of comets, but also immediately concluded from them that the assumed motion of the Earth *must* be an *error*, because otherwise it would have to exert an influence on the apparent motion of the comets. In his life description of Olav Bang, there is a letter from him to Caspar Peucer, in which he writes these memorable words to this well-known Wittenberg scholar: *"In addition, it still happened that two comets, which came into opposition with the sun, showed clearly enough that the Earth does not in fact move, because its presumed motion had no influence on the pre-calculated and uniform track of the comets, as is the case with planets, of which Copernic says that they would become retrograde for this reason."*
>
> Later, we still had frequent opportunities to observe comets long enough to convince ourselves of their contradiction to the Copernican system. The great comet of 1811 was observed for 511 days, the one of 1825 for 358 days ,Halley's comet in 1835 for 286 days, and the great comet of 1858 for 269 days – but *with each of them, the track in the sky remained an even one*, no trace of any deviation was caused by the presumed orbit of the Earth.
>
> How come then, that astronomical textbooks cite only Tycho's objections to the Copernican system, which sprang from the ignorance of his time in physical matters, and refute with unnecessary verbosity, while *this powerful objection is carefully silenced* or only touched upon superficially?"

Thus far Dr Carl Schöpffer. His in 1869 posed question is unfortunately still *highly relevant* today – in 1938. One must truly admire the outstanding discipline of the astronomers. The astronomers from back then have all passed away by now. With reverent tradition and painfully accurately, their successors

still follow the commandment of silencing-to-death.[66] However, what can we expect from a science in terms of achievements if it fails to ruthlessly serve the truth? How moribund must the Copernican system be if it has to be kept alive by *silencing-to-death* tactics?

The following utterance of the great Karl von Rauner (in his *Kreuzzüge* [Crusades]) fits perfectly with Copernican astronomy: "In science, too, closed guilds form whose members have gone through a certain school, and in the fashion of craftsmen by masterpieces, I mean by disputation, examination and dissertations, have acquired the right to mastery. Who are the watchmen and wakeners when *the scientific guilds become slack and sleepy*? They are the dilettantes. If a scientific guild has most formidably adjusted to each other and found an *understanding*, so that all its members have the *same views* and speak the same language, then such a dilettante stands up, who sat not with them in council, sees things differently, approaches them differently, speaks, carefree about the guild's language, a peculiar scientific idiom. If then the guild masters are *not quite certain of their science*, they end up *embarrassed*, provided that the dilettante pressing them is an able man; the embarrassment causes shame, the shame causes agitation, and one goes, half and half compelled by the *uncomfortable intruder*, back to their work they had already regarded as dispatched. So [do] the honest; the dishonest or those overwhelmed by laziness probably reject the dilettante in a distinguished manner (distinguished?? J. L.)."

Now, after this brief digression, back to the topic. It has been observed that comets passed *right through the solar corona* without being affected by it in any way. The question just why the planets, as a result of the attraction of the sun (whose gravity is supposedly twenty-seven times greater than that of our Earth) do not crash into the sun is answered by the Copernicans by explaining that the planets in turn 'attract' the sun just as strongly as the sun does the planets.[67] If now the so delicately fine comet matter enters the sun's matter (corona), then how can it come out of there again undamaged? Should not the in such dangerous proximity to the sun located comet be completely pulled up and 'swallowed up'? How then is the so unspeakably thin and fine comet matter exerting any 'attraction' on the 'monstrous' mass of the Copernican sun. On the one hand, it is said that each comet that gets close to a planet will be deflected off its track by the planet's 'attraction', on the other hand, however, does a planet go right through the sun's corona, and comes out of it again unharmed, without the enormous attraction of the sun doing any damage to it! Even the Copernicans become thoughtful here, as is suggested by the next quotation, which I have taken from the already frequently mentioned work by Prof. Dr L. Zehnder:

[66]Closely related to the already mentioned 'mainstream', we would likely find on closer inspection that freemasonry is the 'cement' binding the edifice of lies that is 'science'. The following paragraph indicates the same.

[67]Purely logically, should this not result in them crashing into each other even quicker?

"The great comet of 1843 went at a speed of approximately 570 km[68] right through the corona, at least 500,000 km far, without suffering any noticeable loss of speed. Under the assumption of a gaseous corona, this is incompatible with the fact that meteorites, which with their average velocities of only approx. 50 km[68] arrive in our atmosphere, become already incandescent at an altitude of 100 kilometres, i.e. in the very uppermost layers of air, in places where the density of the atmosphere is still so low, that it is not even capable of reflecting the slightest part of the sunlight. After all, it still has to be considered that the resistance in gases and the heat development increase with the square of the velocity. Therefore, only a corona atmosphere of incredibly low density could satisfy these conditions."

Now, then what are comets in reality? According to the hollow-world theory, they are small celestial bodies that normally orbit the celestial sphere at closest range. Since there, they must have the same speed as the celestial sphere (of the world axis' daily orbit) itself, and since they are very faint, our astronomers do not perceive them, or they consider them to be tiny little spiral nebulae, respectively. They spiral closer to the Earth's surface in circles, enter the range of the sun's rays, glow brightly there, and due to the bombardment of electrons from the sun's rays, become incandescent. Lively chemical processes begin. The comet develops a tail of vaporised matter, which due to the sun ray fountain's electron pressure, is always facing away from the sun. Naturally, the closer the comet comes to the sun, the stronger these processes become, and the more splendid the tail. The vaporised matter is only a small amount; because the million kilometres length of the tail exist of course only in the imagination of the Copernicans. If the comet is too badly impaired by the chemical processes, it disintegrates, which has been observed multiple times. So, even with comets, the 'wonders of the starry world' turn out to be quite simple processes. All we have to do is drop the by nothing justified obsessive concept that is the Copernican system.

[68]Frankly, I am positively shocked now: Zehnder gives a speed as 570 km, but this merely represents a distance, of course. In what duration this distance is covered, hours or seconds or whatever else, is our guess, I guess. Lang himself nonchalantly blanks this blunder.

Meteors and shooting stars

Meteors and shooting stars are also small celestial bodies that orbit between the fixed star sphere and the Earth's surface. When in doing so, they enter the range of the Earth surface's gravity, they drop down to the Earth's surface under a more or less strong light development. Mainstream science claims that they were the debris of a destroyed world body, that they were coming from 'outer space', would then collide with the Earth, would, by friction with air, become incandescent white, and eventually explode. So far, this sounds quite natural and sensible. Only, too bad that the entirety of known *facts contradicts* this. Copernicans don't like to talk about facts, however.[69]

I will refrain from any criticism here, and merely partially quote an essay *Über das Meteoreisen* [On Meteorite Iron] by Walter Cloos (*Weleda Nachrichten* No. 10/1935). Regarding this, I would still also like to note that the author limits himself to confronting the facts and the Copernican theory. He does not yet know the Earth-world theory. Otherwise, he would probably have mentioned it. (Individual passages have been highlighted by me.)

> "However, if we walk across the land on dark late summer or autumn nights, then in shooting stars and meteorites shooting across the starry sky or even reaching the Earth, we see a phenomenon that cannot be fully explained with the Earth's formational laws. Let us leave aside the more speculative research results of modern astrophysics, and stick purely to the phenomena associated with a meteorite approaching the Earth.
>
> The strongest impression on our senses is undoubtedly made by the light phenomena of the falling meteorite. By day or by night, it silently draws its fiery path with a *light intensity of the power of the sun*. Frequently, the light phenomenon that rushes through space at an altitude of 50-500 km measure hundreds of metres. It becomes ever smaller as it approaches, trailing an incandescent tail behind it, to finally flash up under a thunderous noise and fall to the ground as a dark mass. Now, this is where the most remarkable thing about a meteorite fall comes to light: it is *not* an *incandescent mass* of molten iron or stone that drills into the ground, but a *lukewarm to hot* chunk that lies in the soil, in most cases *not even scorching the grass*, let alone causing any burns. There have already been meteor masses falling into *full barns* without even singeing a single blade of grass. The most inexplicable thing, however, becomes apparent when we cut

[69]This sounds painfully familiar: here, it's Coppernickians, elsewhere, it's Jews who don't like facts because *facts are anti-Jewish*, and lightning shall strike me if I'll ever be caught using waffle-terminology such as 'anti-semitic', because Semites have naught to do with it, as much as 'political correctness' is a contradiction in terms, same as 'artificial intelligence', 'professional sports' etc. etc. ad nauseam in today's 'digital' world.

through the meteorite and etch it with diluted nitric acid. Large crystal lamellae then emerge from the cut surface, showing that the structure consists of crystals through and through, which are composed of different compounds of iron with nickel. Attempts have been made — after careful study of the chemical composition — to replicate the structure of the meteorites, i.e. to produce an artificial meteorite by applying the theoretical formation processes; these attempts have *failed without exception*.

If here on Earth, a hotly dissolved or molten liquid body is left to cool very slowly and gradually, then large crystals are obtained. If it is cooled quickly, small to microscopic crystals are obtained.

Based upon Earthly experience, the question may now arise: whence does the monstrous light phenomenon come, which with a meteorite of some *30 cm* [~12 in.] *in diameter*, at an altitude of *many hundred kilometres*, has a diameter of *many hundred metres*? Is this really *incandescent white* burning iron, a *drop of ember of molten stone*, which rushes towards us, 'explodes' – and drops to the ground as a *dark*, at best hot, body?

If this structure approaching the Earth really burns *incandescent white*, then it should show a *small crystalline* structure, because it of course undergoes a second-long quick cooling process. However, it shows *large*, intertwined crystals, such as can be formed here on Earth through a very slow cooling process. All phenomena indicate that we are *not at all* dealing *with a fiery structure* approaching the Earth. Not only does the structure of the meteorite show this, but also a number of chemical facts corroborate this supposition. The meteorite is permeated by strange sulphur and phosphorus compounds, which decay rapidly here on Earth, and *heating to only 900 degrees completely destroys the structure of the meteorite iron*, so that it cannot be restored. We obtain a small crystalline iron, as in the production of artificial meteorites. And why should this incandescent gas cloud, this molten liquid drop, explode and flash up? There is no reason for this at all.

Thus, we have now discovered that with the light phenomenon, we cannot be dealing with an incandescent gas cloud of burning or vaporising iron; because at the altitudes in which the light phenomenon occurs, the Earth's atmosphere (stratosphere) is utterly free from oxygen, extraordinarily thin, and shows temperatures of 40-50 and more degrees below zero. *No combustion, no glowing, no vaporisation can even occur here at all.* The relatively low heat that the meteorite shows after its fall only forms in the lowest layers of the atmosphere due to the immense speed and the associated friction. *However,*

according to all observations in meteorite science, incandescence is out of the question here. People who were present during meteorite falls saw them as *dark bodies* falling from the sky…

The phenomena that, without any theorising, impose themselves on our senses when a meteorite falls can now be described in the simplest fashion: a monstrous light phenomenon rushes towards the Earth. At an altitude of hundreds of kilometres, it measures up to thousands of metres in diameter; the phenomenon decreases in size as it approaches, followed by a flashing up under thunderous noise, and a dark body, moderately heated, falling to the ground. Add to this the astonishingly small impact effects of the meteorites, which bear no relation to their mass and height of fall.

If a meteorite were the burst fragment of a destroyed celestial body entering our atmosphere, then it would primarily have to lose its large crystalline structure due to hypothetical incandescence and vaporisation at the edge of the atmosphere; because a body with a diameter of 36 cm, such as the meteorite from Treysa, which produces a light corona with a diameter of 1000 m at an altitude of 50 km, can only be incandescent through and through, according to the laws of the Earth. However, no meteorite shows even traces of heating to the point of becoming incandescent…

The 'explosion' of the meteorite could very well still be viewed in a different light than is customary today to explain this phenomenon. In the realm of the Earth, there are two kinds of possibilities that can lead to detonations: the blasting expert in the quarry and in the mine causes the so-called explosives to decompose, which in fractions of a second develop enormous amounts of gas and thus generate the violent explosive pressure. So, there are pressure forces applied here that are many thousands of times greater than normal air pressure. The chemist, however, builds large apparatuses that are turned almost airless by appropriate pumps, in order to then allow certain reactions to proceed in this vacuum. If such devices are made of too thin-walled or defective material, it can happen that the vessel is crushed in a flash by the external, normal air pressure, i.e. it also explodes, but inwards. The first is a bursting outwards, the second is a collapsing inwards. In the second case, pieces also fly outwards, but the cause is a different one from the first case.

With the scientific means available to us today, it may not be possible to conclusively determine whether the detonation of a meteorite is caused by explosive

pressure or by *air collapsing into a vacuum*; but on closer inspection of the phenomena, *the possibility of the destruction of a vacuum* must be taken into account. If we recall the above described light phenomenon, which cannot be referred to as a process of fire, then in this case, we would be dealing with the appearance of cold light. Where however, does the cold light appear most strongly here on Earth? During electrical discharge in the vacuum of the Geissler tube. So, the vacuum is the realm of cold light. There, the substances of the Earth begin to glow in the vacuum. Is it not conceivable that in the cosmos outside, the substances of the Earth have a different form of existence which, as they approach the Earth, metamorphose, and in the first stage of a process of compression, shine as light?"

Any commentary would only serve to weaken the impact of this sober *factual report*. And there is one thing I would like to point out: these *facts* are *known* to our scientists. How can it be explained that they relentlessly continue to teach the by the facts completely refuted theory of 'meteors as incandescent debris from a celestial body'? Then do our children in school not have a right to the truth?[70]

Rising and setting of celestial bodies

Let us once again have a look at drawing no. 23. The light rays emanating from the fixed star F reach the one half of the Earth's surface. Only there does its light hit. As a result, it can only be seen there, too. Now it has wandered further from East to West. The light curves wander with it. In 24 hours, it has circled the Earth's surface and is back in its old place. By and by, it has risen in all points on the Earth's equator[71], culminated and sank below the horizon again. How this process takes place in the 'sky of the optical illusion' can be read in the explanation for drawing no. 24.

[70]This is just *how* deep this whole thing is: not children, nor students or any other human being, for that matter, have any rights at all in *this* world, least of all to the truth. We have all been taught crap at school, at uni, on the news, in books (at least the vast majority of them) etc. – IT'S ALL LIES!!

[71]For simplicity's sake, we assume a star on the celestial equator and an observation point on the Earth's equator. [J. L.]

In principle, the process is the same for all celestial bodies. Fixed stars that are located North of the equator can be seen in our sky for longer than 12 hours because their hemisphere covers a larger part of the northern hemisphere. In the southern hemisphere then, this is reversed.

The formation of day and night

With the sun, it is no different. At all times, its light hemisphere illuminates only one half of the Earth's sphere. In drawing no. 23, in the place of the fixed star F, imagine the sun. It can then be clearly seen how the curves of the sunlight can only reach one half of the Earth. The sun wanders from East to West, and as a result, the light hemisphere moves with it, so that the locations on the equator are consecutively reached by all light curves. The eye always shifts the location of the sun onto the 'sky of optical illusion', corresponding to the relevant angle of incidence of the from the sun originating light rays, so that the impression of rising, climbing higher, culminating, sinking and setting is created. In reality, from sunrise to sunset, the sun has described a semicircle around the Earth-world axis.

The formation of the different lengths of day and night

It is of quite a particular charm to mentally picture the formation of the different lengths of day and night. Let us imagine ourselves standing at a point on the equator, and observing the sunrise from there every day. On the relevant longitude of our Earth, from the North pole to the South pole, covering latitude by latitude, we have set up observation posts. At 12 o'clock noon on the spring equinox, we begin our observations. All stations report noon at the same time, sunset at the same time, and the next day, sunrise at the same time. We ourselves at the equator now see the sun rise a little further to the left every day. As early as during the days following the spring equinox, our observer at the South pole reported a complete disappearance of the sun. Permanent icy night. By contrast, his colleague at the North pole reported a higher rising of the sun from day to day. These details correspond with our own observations. We saw the

sun rising further to the left. To the left is North, at the North pole, it is now higher in the sky, at the South pole, it disappeared completely, and consequently, the 180° wide light hemisphere has nudged beyond the North pole. Its axis is now tilted relative to the Earth's axis, around which it describes two conical surfaces every day. Its larger half is located in the northern hemisphere of the Earth. This by logical thinking acquired idea is then confirmed by our observation stations, too. While our day at the equator does not, or near the equator, becomes only slightly shorter, the stations located South of us reported increasingly later sunrises and increasingly earlier sunsets. The length of the day becomes shorter as the southern latitude increases.

In the northern hemisphere, the opposite is the case. Here, the sun rises earlier and sets later each day, and the days become longer as the northern latitude increases until the extremes are reached on the 21st of June. The axis of the light hemisphere exactly circumscribes the polar circles. The observer at the northern polar circle reports the sun circling high on the horizon, while his colleague at the southern polar circle reports that the sun has just disappeared below the horizon. At the North pole, the sun stands 23½° *above* the horizon, constantly circling to the right, while at the South pole, however, it is complete night, because here the sun is 23½° *below* the horizon. From the southern to the northern polar circle, our observers now report day lengths that gradually increase in a very specific ratio with increasing distance from the southern polar circle, until at the northern polar circle the length of the day is 24 hours.

The sun now circles in the plane of the tropic of Cancer. Its light hemisphere now covers most of the northern hemisphere of the Earth. The southern hemisphere largely lies in darkness. If we now consider that the sun's light hemisphere rotates daily around the world axis parallel to the plane of the equator, then we can readily understand the different lengths of day and night at different points on Earth.

The sun is now slowly moving South again, and on the 23rd of September reaches the plane of the equator. Now, day and night are of equal length across the entire Earth. The axis of the light hemisphere has the same position as the world axis.

The sun now carries on further along its path towards the tropic of Capricorn, which it reaches on the 22nd of December. The largest part of the light hemisphere now rotates in the southern hemisphere of the Earth. So, permanent day at the South pole, perpetual night at the North pole. In between, the days always increase from the northern to the southern polar circle.

If in our minds, we realise the upon this process based underlying movement of the sun in a North-South direction, we find that the daily orbit of the sun around the world axis has become a spiral. The sun oscillates in a spiral between the two tropics. (Compare drawings nos. 35-37).

The Copernican explanation of the seasons' formation

As I will show in the following, the Copernicans cannot explain the phenomenon of the seasons, either, without getting into contradictions with the facts. *The seasons are proof against Copernicanism!*

According to Copernican doctrine, the sun is an incandescent gas ball with a *constant* temperature. For this reason, the intensity of the sun rays should be equally strong in summer and winter. In *winter* (of the northern hemisphere), it should rather be stronger, because the sun is then 5 million kilometres *closer* to us than in summer.

The Copernican explanation for the greater heat of the sun in summer says that this is caused by the steeper impact [angle of incidence approaching 90°] of the sun rays in summer. If this explanation were correct, then a surface placed perpendicular to the sun rays would have to be heated just as much in winter as in summer. As everyone knows, this is *not* the case. Consequently, the sun's radiation must have greater force in summer than in winter. The *intensity* of the sun rays must be greater.

The layman may perhaps object that the cold air in winter would cool the sun rays, so that upon hitting the Earth, they would not be able to achieve as much warming as in summer. This opinion is completely misguided. It is a *generally acknowledged* axiom of meteorology that the air is *not* heated by the sun rays, but rather that the sun rays heat the Earth [land], and only *the latter* heats the air. This is also the reason for the fact that at the beginning of summer, the weather forecast repeatedly mentions the "invasion of cooler oceanic air masses". The summer sun very quickly heats up the European mainland, and this in turn heats up the air above it. By contrast, the water in the ocean does not heat up as quickly as the land. Anyone who has ever swum in a lake knows this. The sand on the shore was hot and the water was noticeably cold, even though the sand and water were exposed to the sun rays to exactly the same degree. Because solar radiation heats water much slower than land, the air above the sea remains cool for the time being, as the air is not heated by the sun rays, but by the land or water.

Why the water heats up so slowly is not of interest to us in this context. What matters is merely the fact that the air is *not* heated directly by the sun rays, but rather the Earth's surface is heated first, and it then heats the air.

Even the layman will realise that if the air were heated by the sun rays, there could be no mountains covered with *eternal snow in the tropics*. However, we find mountains covered with eternal snow in the hottest part of Africa, directly on the equator, e.g. Kilimanjaro in former German East Africa (just became a 'ski paradise'). Then how can the snow exist there, if the sun were to send its rays from the sky almost *vertically* throughout the year and warm the air? The warm air would of course quickly melt

the snow. The snow only remains there, *despite the 'tropical heat'* of the sun rays and their *vertical* approach, simply because the air is *not* heated.

By the way, every pilot knows that even in the hottest summer, the air is *cold* at high altitudes. Why do we go to the 'cool' mountains in summer? Would it be cool there if the summer sun heated the air? Surely, it would then be hot there as well!

In the higher air layers of the tropics, it is even colder than here. In *Zum Problem der Stratosphäre* [On the Problem of the Stratosphere] (Professor Piccard's research flight into the stratosphere, Augsburg, 1931), page 128, Dr. Martell, Berlin, writes: "While in our latitudes, the decrease in temperature with increasing altitude in the stratosphere reaches its end at about 55 degrees below zero [Celsius still...], on the tropical [island of] Java in the equatorial region, an average stratospheric temperature of 79 degrees below zero has been measured."

In the following quote from the essay *Immer scheint die Sonne* [The Sun always shines] (Berliner Morgenpost, 13th of February1938), the well-known German astronomer Bruno H. Bürgel also confirms, in full and entirely, my description of the state of affairs regarding the warming of the air by the Earth's surface. I will quote the relevant paragraph verbatim:

> "Up there, the sun always shines beyond the cloud line, yet at those altitudes, it is as cold as in the depths of winter at the Earth's frost pole, near Verkhoyansk in Siberia; the meteorologists' pilot balloons measure the average temperature at 50 to 60 degrees below zero, and the high-altitude flights of Piccard and the Americans have confirmed this. The air envelope lets the sun's heat rays pass through unhindered, only very little of it in denser layers is being charged as bridge-toll. Our air warms up only from the ground on, which is heated by the sun, and then, in a similar way to how a tiled stove warms the air in a room, it returns some of these solar goods to the atmosphere."

I will have another astronomer explicitly confirm that the air does *not* absorb the sun's heat rays. The famous astronomer Newcomb writes[72]:

> "A very simple observation shows that heat… penetrates air and other transparent bodies without warming them. If we light a large fire in the fireplace in a completely cold room, we feel the heat on our bodies even when the air around us is still completely cold. Furthermore, a cold lens acts as a burning-glass just as much as a warm one does; why, if

[72]In *Astronomie für Jedermann* [Astronomy for Everybody], translated by F. Gläser. Edited by Prof. Dr. R. Schorr und Prof. Dr. K. Graff, III. edition. Jena 1920 [J. L.]

we were to make a lens out of ice, we could readily focus the sun rays in such a way that they would burn our hands without melting the ice."

So, that the air does *not* 'cool' the sun rays should thus be clear to every layman as well. However, if the sun rays are not 'cooled' by the air, then – if the oblique impact of the sun rays were to blame for winter – a perpendicular to the sun rays positioned surface should be equally as much heated up in winter as well as in the mornings and evenings in summer as it would on a midday in summer. If this is not the case, then the Copernican explanation of the seasons *must* be *false*. It *is* not the case, and the Copernican 'explanation' of the seasons *is* false. The phenomenon of the seasons can therefore not be reconciled with the Copernican system. For Copernicanism, the seasons' *inexplicable* existence is therefore unimpeachable proof *against* it.

To the layman who should still 'believe' in the 'cooling' of the sun rays by the air, I recommend to carry out the following experiment: on a hot summer day at noon, place a surface (e.g. of cardboard) perpendicular to the sun rays, after attaching a thermometer to the back [of that surface]. After a while, we will be able to see by the thermometer that the surface is significantly hotter than the air surrounding it. During the course of the afternoon, the temperature of the surface will continue to *drop*, even though the air temperature has perhaps risen. (It is well known that in summer, it is often the case that it is hotter in the afternoon than at 12 o'clock noon.) So, even though the surface is still hit *perpendicularly* by the sun rays in the *late afternoon*, and the air is at least *equally as warm* as at noon, the sun rays can nonetheless no longer generate the midday heat! The intensity of the sun rays has therefore decreased. However, the rays of a Copernican incandescent-ball-sun at a constant distance must always reach the Earth with *constant* intensity.

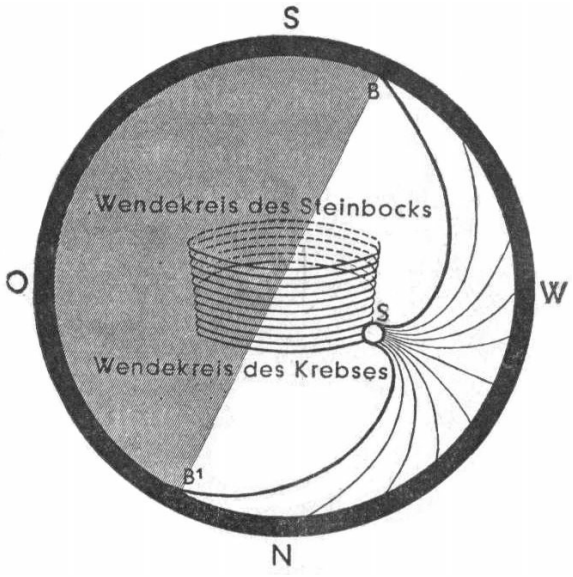
To the scientist, I do not recommend such an experiment. They know that I am right, anyway. I recommend a different one to them. They should measure the intensity of the sun rays in the stratosphere. There, the air is already so thin and pure that a significant loss of absorption due to the air texture can be ruled out.[73] Above all however, they should think about it! Surely, they know that the light intensity of the sun rays is greater in summer than in winter, and greater at noon than in the morning and evening. They 'believe' that this is due to the lower or greater absorption of light depending on the distance the light would travel through the air. Now, the sky appears *black* in the stratosphere, however, because *no* light is absorbed there. There, the light intensity of the sun rays should therefore – according to Copernican theory – be *equally great* in summer and winter. However, we will have to note *the same* differences as here on the Earth's surface.

[73]It goes without saying that I do not dispute the absorption of solar heat by impurities in the atmosphere. However, this is so minimal even on high mountains that it is completely irrelevant to the problem in question. [J. L.]

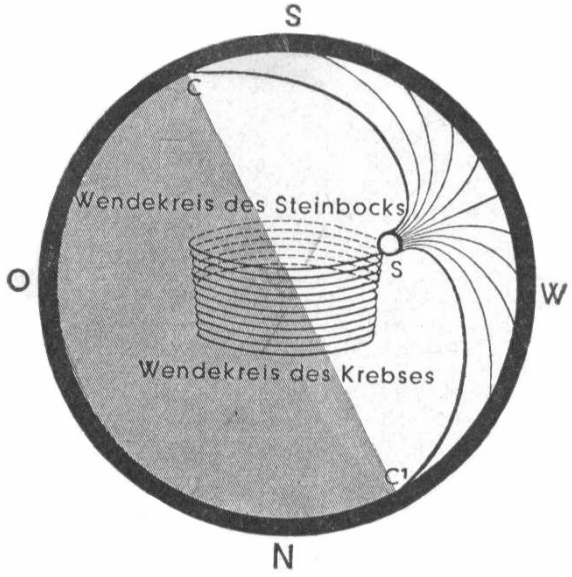
Finally, I note the following contradiction in the Copernican explanation of the seasons. On the one hand, it is claimed that the sun's heat rays pass through the air without heat loss (Prof. Newcomb and all meteorologists). Then it is claimed that the oblique impact of the sun rays is the cause of winter, which would have as a prerequisite an (enormous) loss of heat, because otherwise, with a perpendicularly to the sun rays positioned surface, we could generate 'tropical heat' in all seasons. It is this contradiction in which I see one of the weightiest proofs *against* Copernicanism. It may be understandable that Dr. Bohrmann, the *Umschau*, and the *Kosmos kept silent* about it, but this is everything except scientific. Is one really permitted to try to eradicate from the World such clear and obvious evidence by silencing it to death?

The formation of the seasons

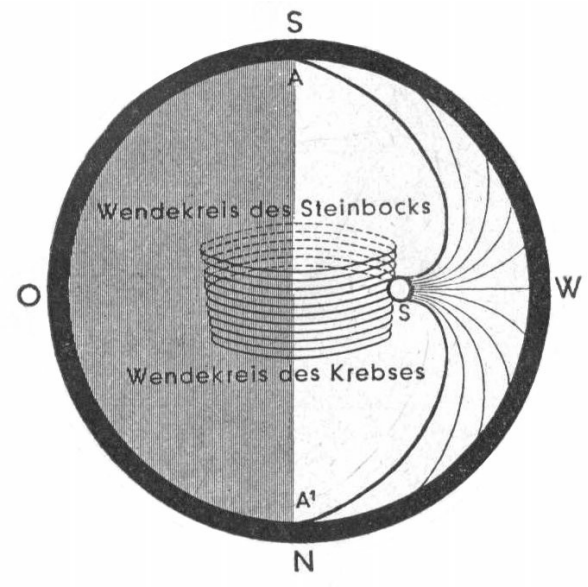
We now know that the sun oscillates between the tropics of Capricorn and Cancer over the course of a year. The in the sky really *seen* path is a spiral. In daily spiralling circles, the sun corkscrews itself from the tropic of Capricorn to the tropic of Cancer and back again. As a result, its light hemisphere no longer reaches part of the Southern hemisphere in summer. In winter, it is the other way around. The following drawings (Nos. 35-37) are intended to explain this in more detail.



drawing no. 35
sun's position on the 21st of June



drawing no. 36
sun's position on the 22nd of December



drawing no. 37

sunrise 21st of March and 23rd of September

Wendekreis des Steinbocks/Krebses = tropic of Capricorn/Cancer

Besides light, the sun also provides us with heat. It is well known that heat rays also decrease in intensity with distance. This explains the greater intensity of the sun's heat in summer. In summer, the sun rays have only a short distance to reach us. During winter, as a result of the light curves, this distance is significantly longer, as a glance at the diagrams 35-37 indicates. In summer, the sun is indeed much closer to us than in winter, too. It now circles far up the Northern hemisphere, not only for much longer, but also more intensely shining upon it.

Our explanation is fully and completely confirmed by the fact that even in summer, the rays of the sun are less warming in the morning and evening than at midday. This is the case even in the hottest summer. So, it cannot be due to the air. Consequently, even in the morning and evening – if the 'oblique impact' of the sun rays were to be blamed for the lower intensity – a surface positioned perpendicular to the sun rays should achieve the same warming effect as at midday. Here, too, one might say that it is due to the greater distance the sun rays have to travel through the air, to which it might be replied that what was said above about the air applies here, too.

Our explanation, on the other hand, is simple and logical. In the morning and evening as well, the sun's light rays have a significantly longer distance to travel to reach us than at midday, as a glance at the light curves (drawings 23 or 35-37) shows.

The light ray's angle of incidence reliably informs us about the length of the path it has travelled. If it approaches approximately horizontally, which is the case everywhere on Earth at sunrise and sunset, it has travelled the same distance as the light rays that hit the poles of the Earth at the equinoxes. Consequently, the sun rays at the equator, which create the hellish tropical heat at noon, have just as little

power in the morning and evening as the sun rays at the poles at the time of the equinoxes. Everywhere on Earth, the force of the sun rays is a function of their distance, and this in turn determines the size of the angle of incidence of the rays. Whether the sun is 10° high in the sky in winter or in midsummer makes no difference to the force of its rays. The force of the solar radiation is always the same at any altitude in the sky, regardless of the season during which it takes that position. I remember feeling very cold under the rays of the *tropical sun* in the morning until it had reached a sufficient altitude in the sky to be able to 'warm'.

The hollow-world theory can*not* to be *refuted* because *facts* can simply not be eliminated from the world. When the time comes where the representatives of the Copernican world view will be *compelled* to subject our *evidence* to a *re-examination*, then, by the power of the facts, they will be forced to *acknowledge* the hollow-world theory. For the time being, it is being silenced to death, at least where we are.

The Copernicans can*not* explain the difference between the sun rays' light intensity in summer and winter. We explain them equally as [we do] the differences between the warmth in summer and winter, and the differences between the light and heat intensity in the morning and at night, or at midday, respectively. The light rapidly diminishes with distance. In winter, the path of the sun rays is longer than it is in summer, in the morning and evening longer than at midday. Simple, consistent, logical and clear.

The 'tracks' of the celestial bodies and Kepler's laws

With all their giant telescopes and miscellaneous beautiful instruments, the astronomers can see nothing other than what the layman can also see, namely merely the plain image of the sky. No astronomer has ever been able to establish a 'planetary track'. Just like we do, they only see the spirals, which all planets, including sun and moon, describe on the fixed star sky located behind them. We explain these seen spirals as *real*, the Copernicans as *unreal*. They connect the individual positions of the stars over time, and from this, they *construct* their 'planetary tracks' in their minds. These are therefore – this must for once be said quite clearly and explicitly – nothing more than a fantasy product.

By contrast, the predictions of future planetary positions by the astronomers will be asserted. This means nothing, however; because the 'tracks' have of course been created *after the real conditions*. It goes

without saying that the 'ellipses' have been constructed *so*, that the 'tracks' are correct. After all, in infinite space, there was enough room to do so. The 'tracks' could be constructed in any required size. Even *without* Copernican 'tracks', the old Egyptians and Babylonians were capable of calculating future locations of celestial bodies. One of their calculation methods was even that good, that the Copernicans themselves say that it had been superior to the nowadays method.[74] By the way, today, we can calculate the future locations of the planets even without using Copernican methods.

Time and again, propaganda for the Copernican world view is being made with the claim that the disturbances in the planetary tracks gave cause to the discovery of Neptune and Pluto. This is again and again being trumpeted out as a 'triumph of astronomy'. In reality, this is a *deception* of the gullible public. In the following, consider what Professor Dr. Zinner says about this in *Die Geschichte…* (see above), p. 485:

> "... it should not be concealed that the continued observations revealed a not insignificant difference in Neptune's track, so that Gould's view: *although it is merely coincidental that Neptune's location at the time of discovery corresponded with that of the sought planet, it almost seems that the heavens were showing to be merciful, is not incorrect…* The planet Pluto stood 5° away from the location that follows from the calculations of Lowell and Pickering. Strangely, their otherwise very different track elements for this point in time yield almost the same location."

According to Professor Dr. Zinner, it "*should not be concealed*" that the discovery of Neptune "*was merely coincidental*". However, it *is concealed*, and *falsely* presented as a 'triumph of astronomy'. The discovery of the planets Neptune and Pluto were owed to *luck* ("the heavens showed to be merciful"), and not to the *calculation* of Copernican 'tracks'. When it was discovered, Pluto stood 5° away from the location its 'track calculation' yielded. This equates to approx. 10 full moon widths on the firmament. Just how many millions of kilometres might this distance add up to in Copernican space? In order to travel this distance along the firmament, e.g. Pluto needed the time from the 28th August 1917 (5° 12' Cancer) to the 24th March 1924 (10° 13' Cancer), i.e. almost 7 years! Any word of critique would only weaken the impression made by the facts.

No human being ever has perceived the by Copernican astronomy assumed existing elliptical 'orbits' of the planets. We *only* see the planets (including sun and moon) describing a circle around the observer. By the shift in location of these celestial bodies, this circle becomes a spiral. Our ancestors already knew this and have fixed these spirals as sight lines of tall rocks, the way they are still preserved for us as ruins in Stonehenge and elsewhere. Besides these in spiral circles progressing motions of the

[74]See: *Kultur der Gegenwart* [Contemporary Culture] , vol. *Astronomie*

planets (including sun and moon) *in space*, we can make another observation, namely the change in position against the fixed star sky. Under all circumstances, however, this change in location, is a *result* of the spiral-circle-shaped motion of the planets *in space*. If an astronomer claims that the planet, which they had spotted a month ago near the fixed star X, and today near the fixed star Y, in the meantime had moved in some 'track', then this is nothing other than an a*ssumption*, a *conclusion*, which is based upon *no* factual *observation at all*. They did *not observe* a movement of the planet from the star X to the star Y. It can only be observed that the planets as well as the fixed stars circle around the location of the observer. The circles of the fixed stars are the same every day. They remain in the same location. By contrast, the circle of the planets is part of a spiral. If at a certain time, planet and fixed star are in the same location, then this means only that the spiral of the planet and the circle of the fixed star intersect at that time. To the eye, both are dots of light that circle from East to West around the location of the observer.

These *only truly perceptible* tracks of the stars are not noted at all by the astronomers. They only care for the positions of the celestial bodies against the firmament. They created an on the celestial equator based coordinate system, to which they relate the relevant positions of the celestial bodies. They now only care for the change in the celestial bodies' positions relative to this coordinate system. Since as a fixed part of the celestial sphere, this coordinate system joins the celestial sphere's daily revolution around the world axis, today's astronomers' observations of the celestial bodies do not have anything at all to do with the *real* movement of the celestial bodies. All that today's astronomers do is merely state: at a certain time, the celestial body stands on x degrees right ascension and declination. If we now connect the individual positions, which the celestial bodies occupy at different times, then the result is a line, which today is *interpreted* as the 'seeming track'. So, this 'track' is *not* being observed, but only created by the astronomer's very own hands. On the other hand, really *extant* and *perceptible* is only a *spiral track*. Now, this seeming track of the planet, created by the astronomers themselves, by connection of the observed individual positions via a line, is a most complicated structure with temporary loops (epicycle). Tellingly, the old Germans had adjusted their observatories after the observation of the real spiral tracks, while the above mentioned 'seeming tracks' came to us only from the Orient. It was now attempted to *re-interpret* those seeming 'tracks' into *real* ones. Now, all world views since Ptolemy are based upon those re-interpretation attempts. However, each of those interpreters had to fail, since they completely ignored the *real* tracks (the perceptible spirals). Only the hollow-world theory went back to them, picking up the track where the Germans have left it, when Rome's emissaries forced them to by fire and sword.

So, the modern astronomers have connected the positions of the planets on their coordinate system with a line, and called this the 'seeming track'. Since these 'tracks' are so complicated that it is inconceivable that a planet could actually travel along them, they were 'untangled' by shifting each of these (of course only relative to a spherical surface fixed) positions so far out into space that the line connecting them became an ellipse. In the Copernican universe, there was certainly enough space, after

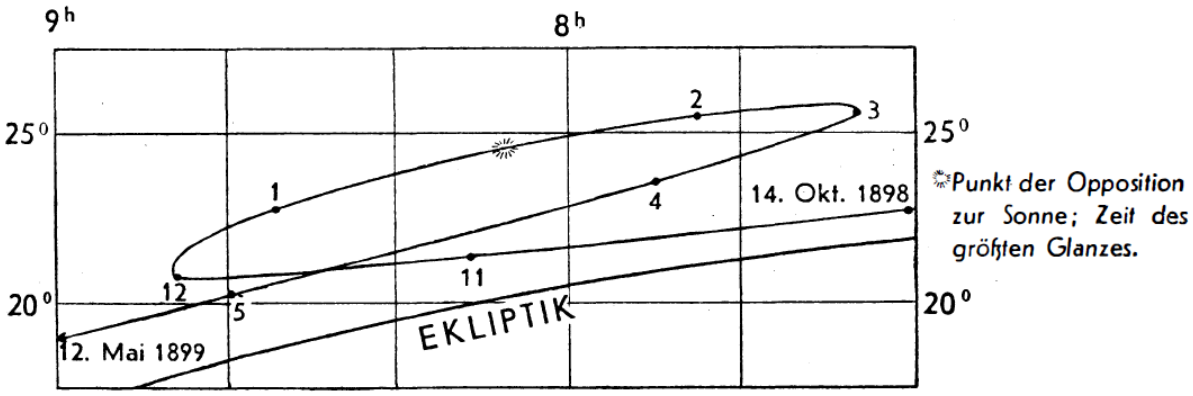
all. Now, if in addition, it were assumed that the sun stood still, and the Earth, just like the planets, drew an elliptical track around the sun, then the seeming retrograde motion could be regarded as an optical illusion, similar to the seeming retrograde motion of the landscape when looking out of the window of a moving train carriage. (Tycho Brahe's objection that in this case, this optical illusion must also be perceptible with comets was simply silenced to death.)

However now, the seeming retrograde motion of the planets is only created by the connection of their positions in the coordinate system of the celestial sphere. Not a single astronomer has *observed* any real or seeming retrograde *motion* of a planet at all. Merely *the line* by which they were connecting the positions of the planets at different times runs *backwards*. *Now as before*, the planet itself still rises in the East and sets in the West, circles the world axis in a spiral orbit. The celestial sphere, including the coordinate system, also revolves around the world axis in a spiral orbit. The coordinate system circles and the planet circles. If both circle at the same speed, then the astronomers claim that the planet is 'stationary'. If the planet orbits slower than the coordinate system, then it lags behind it, thus changing its position in the coordinate system. The astronomers claim: it has moved forward 'prograde'. If the planet orbits faster than the coordinate system, then the latter lags behind. This also causes a change in the position of the planet relative to the coordinates (lines). Astronomers say that the planet moves 'retrograde'. *These are the facts that can actually be observed.* We only observe the orbiting of the planets and that of the coordinate system. Nothing other than the *different speeds* of the planet's orbit around the Earth's axis can *indeed and in truth* be observed! Depending on whether the planet orbits faster or slower, it changes its position in the coordinate system in one direction or the other.

In order to get this quite clear, imagine that you are standing at the North Pole of the Earth at night. At the North Pole of the Earth, the stars wander horizontally around the observer's location in approximately 24 hours at a completely uniform speed. The observer now instructs a flyer to attach a light to his airplane, and circle the North pole at a distance of the horizon. If the aircraft flies so fast that its light does not change its position against the starry sky, then it is 'stationary'. If the aircraft flies faster, then its light moves forward in the starry sky. If the light were a planet, it would be 'retrograde' in the expert terminology of astronomers. If the aircraft flies slower, its light appears to be moving in the opposite direction in the starry sky. If it were a planet, the astronomer would say it were 'prograde'.

In all three cases however, the flyer was moving in circles in the same direction. A 'track' of the light on the firmament could therefore only be 'constructed' by connecting the positions of the light at different times in the coordinate system of the firmament with a line. The construction of this 'track' of light is a *purely arbitrary* act. As a witness under oath, the observer could only have stated that they had observed nothing other than a circling of the starry sky, and a circling of the light in the same direction. Since the light had moved at different speeds in the direction of the starry sky's circling, they have

consequently assumed that it had moved back and forth. Asked under oath by their judge, the observer could *not dare* to perhaps claim that they had ever *seen* that the light had been 'retrograde'. They would have to *admit* that it has only ever moved in the same direction. Now, had the flyer during the change in speed additionally changed its altitude as well, then the continuous marking of the relevant location of its light in the coordinate system of the behind it located starry sky would have resulted in a loop-shaped 'track'. If in the above comparison, we replace the word *light* with the word *planet*, then everything applies exactly to the alleged 'orbit observations' of our astronomers. If we *draw* the spiral-shaped *real* orbit of the planet continuously in its positions relative to the starry sky into the latter's coordinate system, we obtain a line, which is falsely passed off as an 'observed track' by the astronomers. In the following, I present the original drawing of a section of the 'Mars orbit' from the work *Astronomische Erdkunde* [Astronomical Geography] by Prof. Dr. W. Schmidt (Leipzig, 1903):



drawing no. 38

Punkt der Opposition zur Sonne; Zeit des grössten Glanzes = Point of opposition to the sun; time of the greatest shine

Here, we can clearly see how the so-called 'seeming track' of the planet in the sky is 'constructed' by astronomers. The vertical and horizontal lines on the drawing represent the coordinate system of the starry sky. It moves from East to West. Equally so [does] Mars. It can under no circumstances perform a reversed movement. Only, it sometimes carries out this East-West-circling faster, and sometimes slower than the at a constant speed circling starry sky. The astronomer has now established that on the 14th of October, 1898, Mars was 22° 27' North of the celestial equator, and approx. 11° from the spring equinox. This is the location they have drawn into the coordinate system. Then, they have established Mars' position on the 1st of November, and have also drawn it, as point 11 (=1st of November). The other points indicate the positions of Mars on the first day of the months given in numbers. The astronomer has now connected the individual points with a line, and *claimed* that this was the '*track*' of Mars from the 14th of October, 1898, to the 12th of May, 1899.

The astronomer now further claims: the above coordinate system is *fixed* [stationary] in space. Its *observable* movement is a deception, caused by the 'Earth's rotation'. The 'retrograde' motion of Mars is

also a deception, caused by the Earth's orbit around the Sun. 'Real', on the other hand, is the 'prograde' motion of Mars in the coordinate system. *For all these claims, astronomy has so far remained owing the evidence*. It is unprovable *assumptions* upon which astronomers have *agreed*. If an astronomer came along, and claimed that a moving car is actually standing still and the road is moving, and that the observed movement of the car were a 'deception', we would demand *evidence* for their claim. However, if they claim that the starry sky were standing still, and the Earth were rotating, we *believe* them *without* proof. Anyone who is in any way capable of thinking scientifically – or logically, which should actually be the same thing – will share my view that the observation has to be considered 'true', until it can be *proven* to be an illusion. Since this has not happened, and cannot happen, either, the exclusively *observable* spiral orbits of the planets are to be considered *real*. The connecting line of the planet Mars' locations in the above drawing is *not* an 'orbit' in space. A real movement of Mars along this line can*not* be observed. As a pure *assumption*, it is a fantasy product of the astronomers. Its extension to a Copernican ellipse with the sun in the one focal point is therefore also a purely intellectual activity. An elliptical 'orbit' of Mars or any other planet cannot be proven by any means in nature. Only positions of the planets in the rotating coordinate system of the starry sky are being observed. Whether the established positions are now connected in the above manner via a line, or whether the positions of the planets are being pushed further out into the depths of space, so that the arbitrarily created connecting line takes on the shape of an ellipse, is principally the same. Both cases represent a *purely arbitrary* act. The only difference is that the first connecting line is called a 'seeming', the second one a 'real' track. I do not tire repeating that no astronomer in the whole world is able to *show* me or anyone else a spatial movement of a planet on one of the two connecting lines falsely passed off as 'tracks'. By contrast, I am capable of showing to every astronomer and layman the *real* tracks, the orbits of the planets (including sun and moon) as in nature *factually* extant spatial movements. Here is further evidence for this:

Let us imagine ourselves on the 14th October, 1898, at the centre of the Earth, whereby for now, it is irrelevant whether we base our thought process on the concept of a convex or concave Earth, since for the purpose of *observation*, the convex Earth is also stationary. We then see Mars circling around our standpoint. On the 14th of October, 1898, at 12 o'clock noon GMT, Mars stood 22° 27' north of the celestial equator. The next day at 12 o'clock noon, it stood only 22° 23' north of the equator. Had we not been able to *observe* that in those 24 hours, it had been circling constantly from East to West, we would have assumed that it had wandered 4' south. We now continue to observe. On each of the following days until the 1st of November, 1898, its location at 12 o'clock noon GMT is between 3 and 4 minutes further south, until on the 1st of November, 1898, it stands at only 21° 28' north of the celestial equator. If we now draw the by us observed actual track in space, the drawing looks like a piece of a spring coil.[75] In

[75]Perhaps someone will object that this could of course not be observed from the centre of the Earth. However, we obtain the same picture by observation from two opposite locations on the equator. [J. L.]

from East to West directed spiral circles, which were approx. 3½' apart from each other, Mars has corkscrewed itself from 22° 27' to 21° 28' N declination.

We see all other celestial bodies except the fixed stars travel the same spiral-shaped paths. Their *factual path* is always a spiral track. Those among us who cannot realise this, because the Copernican 'ellipses' have become a *compulsion* for them, should do as the astronomers of the ancient Germans did in 'prehistoric' times, observe the sunrise and sunset for a while, mark their locations on the horizon with a sighting-line, and compare the found locations. It can then be seen that from the winter solstice to the summer solstice, the sun rises a little further north in the East and sets a little further north in the West every day. If their respective noon altitudes are measured with a sextant, then the relevant circular arc can be drawn from the sunrise point up to the noon point and back down to the sunset point *in space,* without considering the starry sky's coordinate system in any way whatever. The sighting lines to the observer's location are quire sufficient. If these circular arcs are completed towards the night side, then we obtain the spiral of the *real* sun movement. In drawings no. 35-37, the reader finds this sun spiral indicated.[76]

So, these spiral paths exist in nature and can be accurately established with minimal aids. Two of these circles are drawn by the Copernican astronomers themselves on every globe, namely the tropic of Capricorn and the tropic of Cancer. I therefore need not provide any evidence for my planetary orbits. After all, nobody can dispute their existence. They are readily observable by anyone. If the Copernicans want to doubt their *authenticity*, then *they* are obliged to provide evidence, because after all, the observation testifies in my favour. *They* must *prove* that we could be dealing with a deception. So far, *nobody* has even attempted to provide such evidence.

Now, why is the Copernican astronomer able to calculate a future planetary position in the starry sky based on their 'elliptical orbits'? I will be demonstrating how this is done by the example of the 'seeming track of the sun' (ecliptic), which is *interpreted* by the Copernicans as a representation of the 'Earth flight'. They connect the by observation established locations of the sun in their coordinate system on the starry sky with a line. In the case of the sun, this line is a greatest circle on the firmament, the ecliptic. Now, the daily distance between the established positions of the sun on this line is unequal over the course of a year. The seeming diameter of the sun is also subject to fluctuations in size over the course of the year. Now, it is said that the sun stands still and the Earth rushes around it in frantic flight on an elliptical track. If we imagine the sun standing at a focal point of this 'ellipse', we could think that the sun's 'seeming' positional change, as a result of the 'Earth's flight' in the ecliptic, yields different distances for equal time periods, and that the disk of the sun becomes sometimes larger, and sometimes smaller. With the first two 'Kepler laws', the 'seeming' movement of the sun could be *interpreted* as 'Earth flight',

[76]An accurate representation of the 365 daily circles was of course not possible for lack of space, as I repeatedly emphasise anyhow, that in all drawings in this work, only the *principles* are illustrated. The drawings are merely intended to be thinking aids. [J. L.]

and the future positions of the sun be calculated in advance. However, this could also be done both on the basis of the Ptolemaic world view as well as that of Tycho Brahe. Even the ancient Babylonians and Chinese were already capable of doing this. As early as during the time of Christ[77], ephemerides (tables of celestial positions) were already appearing in the Orient, which predicted the changes in the celestial bodies' positions gaplessly in advance. In his *Planetentafeln für jedermann von 3400 v. Chr. bis 2600 n. Chr.* [Planetary Tables for Everybody from 3400 BC to 2600 AD] on p. IV, the astronomer Karl Schoch (Berlin) says about this: "The Babylonian ephemerides of the year -6 (7th before time line change. J. L.) have been preserved for us. The Babylonian astronomers (magicians) had, as always, calculated the positions of the stars in advance." And on p. V, he says: "When calculating the geocentric positions of the sun and moon, it is simply assumed that the sun and moon revolve around the Earth." Via this 'simple' assumption, we can e.g. calculate the future positions of the moon just as well as with the Copernican orbit *assumption*, which, according to Professor Dr. Schmidt, demands the consideration of 80 (in words: eighty!) disturbance factors. In his work *Astronomische Erdkunde* (see above), p. 151, Prof. Dr. Schmidt says: "The number of different disturbances observed in its track has grown to eighty, and the moon's orbit is one of the most difficult problems in astronomy." In fact, the moon almost never arrives at the 'correct' time at the *Copernically* in advance calculated location in the sky. The widespread opinion by which it was possible only through the Copernican system and its 'orbits' to calculate the future positions of celestial bodies is completely unjustified.

Kepler has admittedly found the 'laws', by which the Copernican 'orbit calculations' are carried out, by 'trial and error'. Newton at first gave a *seeming* explanation by his 'gravitation', whose *impossibility* I have proven elsewhere by listing many quotations from renowned scientists. In addition, according to the testimony of famous astronomers, the 'laws' of Kepler and Newton are at best approximate. Although there is of course plenty of space in the 'infinite' Copernican universe to construct the 'elliptical orbits' according to the relevant requirements, and in addition, there is an array of many 'disturbances' of the 'track' at hand, with which to justify inconsistencies, the calculation does not work out, after all, and as early as a 100 years ago, the English astronomer Green has suggested to remedy the inconsistency between calculated and observed planetary locations by modifying Newton's calculation formula. However, any modification would have to negate the validity of the 'laws'! In his *Weltallslehre* (see above), the astronomer M. E. Valier speaks out quite openly that 'Newton's law of gravity' is not correct at all. Based on the explanations of the director of the Munich Observatory, Privy Councillor Prof. Dr. R. von Seeliger, his teacher, on p. 182, he says the following:

[77]Lang couldn't have known this back then: Jesus, at least that one from the 'bible', is a fictional character, created around 1000 years ago, according to W Kammeier's *Fälschung der Geschichte des Urchristentums* [The Falsification of the History of Primeval Christianity], written in the '1940-50's, first published in '1991' by Roland Bohlinger from the late author's estate.

"At any rate, today, it can be taken as certain: 1. that even within the planetary realm, Newton's law of gravity does *not* follow the by its author given formula, and 2. that it certainly does not extend from a fixed star to even the nearest neighbour in the universe."

In his *Astronomie für Jedermann* (see above), on p. 254, the famous astronomer Prof. Newcomb says: "The study of the exact planetary movement under the influence of mutual attraction represents a purely mathematical task, which has occupied the world's most outstanding theorists since Newton. Each generation has worked on this great task, and has added new facts to our knowledge, without completely solving the problem." And on p. 255: "However, an absolute correspondence between observation and calculation has not yet been achieved, even today."

In *Die Geschichte...* (see above), on p. 499, Prof. Dr. Zinner says: "After Leverrier, Newcomb has, in the movements of the four inner planets, sought deviations in their movements from the movement that they should have according to Newton's laws, and has established the magnitude of the deviation from the carefully calculated orbital movement."

In *Newcomb-Engelmann's...* (see above), which is considered the standard work on the subject, the following sentence appears on page 58:

"*It is now known from observation that, indeed, the planets do not move exactly according to Kepler's laws.*"[78]

Now, I consider it possible that Kepler's laws can be modified on the basis of the hollow-world theory so that they exactly correspond with the facts, thus only becoming *laws*. However, they cannot be used to calculate 'tracks' because such 'tracks' do not exist in nature. Then again, after appropriate correction by an able mathematician, they can certainly serve as an excellent basis for the *accurate* calculation of future planetary positions; because the 'tracks' of the Copernicans are of course nothing other than sections of the (conical) spiral orbits of the planets. Such a section however, must result in an ellipse. The fact that the *sizes* of the ellipses are not decisive for the results of the calculation based on Kepler's laws is of course already shown by the fact that Kepler assumed the distance Earth – Sun to be only 6 to 7 million miles, compared to around 150 million kilometres according to today's *assumption*. In his further calculations, he has simply set the numbers for the Earth equal to 1 and has calculated with ratios. Nevertheless, according to Professor Dr. L. Zehnder, his predictions of the planetary positions were 'excellent'.

We supporters of the hollow-world theory have no cause to diminish the achievements of the Copernican system's pioneers in any way. Back then, Copernicus and Kepler were pioneers of progress,

[78]Emphasis added by me. J. L.

and for this reason, they are highly valued by us. Had we lived back then, we, as progress-friendly humans, would have been found by their side. Back then, the Copernican system was progress towards the Ptolemaic system[79]; because even an error can be progress, it it is merely a detour to the truth. Without the Copernican system with its contradictions, it would not have occurred to anybody to again dig up this world view of the hollow-Earth from the times of primevally historical high cultures, and to resuscitate it to a new life. Today, on the other hand, insisting on the Copernican 'system of contradictions' is hostile to progress.

The movement of celestial bodies in the concave Earth

The around the world axis circling East-West current of electrons sets the celestial sphere in rotation and maintains it that way. It equally carries the planets along with it. The distance of the planetary paths from the Earth's surface is determined by the size of these hollow spheres and the density of their matter. They have a certain narrow window here, but quite automatically, they return to their 'normal' path after each deflection. We can clarify this process for ourselves by the comparison of the planet with a submarine. If a submarine (hollow body) has balanced out at a depth of 50 metres below sea level, then an upwards directed current may perhaps lift it to 45 metres. If the 'deflecting' current stops however, then it must automatically return back to the to its state of equilibrium corresponding depth of 50 metres.

The further out a planet circles, the longer its orbit around the Earth's axis. The moon, as the celestial body circling furthest out (closest to the Earth's surface), has the longest way. Pluto, the planet currently known to be furthest from the Earth's surface (inside), wanders the shortest way. Consequently, the moon takes the longest time to complete its circle around the Earth's axis, Pluto the shortest. The celestial sphere rotates evenly fast around the world axis. If the planets lag behind the celestial sphere's speed, then the connection of their onto the sphere's projected locations yields a line that is oriented from West to East. The Copernicans claim that this line, which has only been 'constructed' by them in the first

[79]Not really, I'm afraid. Although he points out the state of affairs often enough (silencing-to-death tactics etc.), Lang appears to not have realised that there is a method to those tactics, namely to stupefy all of mankind (a.k.a. *the* conspiracy as laid out in the 'bible'), especially in combination with the universal history falsification (Kammeier's *Fälschung der deutschen Geschichte* [Falsification of German History], '1935', and *Die Wahrheit der Geschichte des Spätmittlealters* [Truth of the History of the Late Middle Ages], '1942', and to alienate us from ourselves – extremely successfully from their point of view, and rather unfortunate for the rest of us.

place, were to represent a 'motion' of the planet. In reality, this line forms – as I have already explained at length – by the between the circling of the celestial sphere and the circling of the planets differing velocities. If the planet lags behind relative to the starry sky, then it seems as if it had moved in the opposite direction relative to it, as I have shown this by the example of the flyer. The further the planet lags behind, the faster it changes its location in the starry sky. In its circling around the world axis, the moon lags behind approx. 13½° daily, and thus, after a month's time, stands in the same location on the starry sky. The sun lags behind approx. 1° daily. We therefore find its location only after a year near the same star in the sky. The further inside the planets are circling, the less they lag behind against the celestial sphere, and the longer it takes until they reach the same location on the starry sky as a result of their lagging-behind. (Which is interpreted by the Copernicans as 'orbit'.)

The planets now influence each other when they meet (disturbances). Whether these disturbances are caused by the gravitational fields of the planets or other forces (perhaps electrical) has not yet been researched. With Mercury and Venus, the disturbance by the sun is so strong that they can never stray far from it. The same is true of the so-called planetary moons. Since the disturbance also acts laterally, these celestial bodies are pushed out of the circle of their normal path. Due to their structure however, they must always return to it. We thus see Mercury and Venus sometimes circle around the world axis faster than the sun, and sometimes slower, depending on whether the sun's force has an accelerating or inhibiting effect. According to their lateral deflection by the sun, these planets pass before or behind the sun in doing so. Their *real* movement however, is always and under all circumstances a circle around the world axis. The deflection by the sun only effects a change of the planets' speed, and a change of the distance of the orbits' individual coils. *Nobody* can observe anything different. Analogously, this applies to the planetary moons as well.

I presume that for some readers, the obsessive idea of the Copernican 'orbits' is so ingrained that it will be difficult for them to take the *facts* into their conscious minds. Only a layman would *dispute* them. An astronomer knows as well as I do that the spiral orbits of the planets I have described can indeed be *observed*. They will not deny their existence as such, but only say that they were forming because of the 'Earth's rotation' (which they cannot prove, however). In the following, in order to show the reader that even Copernican astronomers only perceive spiral circles and velocity changes of planetary motion (no 'orbits' and 'retrogrades'), I quote some sentences from the work *Astronomische Geographie* (see above) by Professor Dr. Schmidt (Leipzig, 1903):

> "While the moon swiftly traverses the zodiac in barely four weeks (sidereal month), like the sun does in one year, it joins the rotation of the starry sky day by day, and its overall movement thus becomes a spiral line with fairly wide passages…
>
> *It is easy for the student to understand that the sun in its northward nudging, does*

not jump from one day's orbit to the next, but gradually transitions into it, not describing closed parallel circles, but a spiral line with narrow passages that become even narrower toward the outer tracks. It is not advisable, however, to have them memorise the image of this spiral line, or even show them by a model eventually."[80]

Professor Dr. Wilhelm Schmidt clearly and explicitly admits here that the *really perceptible* path of the sun represents a *spiral line*, but warns teachers against letting students 'memorise' this image of the *spiral line*. His colleagues do not go to such lengths. They simply *conceal* (not only from the students, but also from the teachers) the fact that the only, that is, in space, *observable* tracks of sun, moon and planets are such *spiral lines*. Or has a reader perhaps found a relevant representation of this in one of the many books about the 'wonders of the starry world'? Surely, over 90% of my readers are only now, for the first time, learning about the actually observable planetary paths in space. The most impossible things have been presented to them as astronomy, but they were not permitted to "*memorise the image of this spiral line*".

So, according to the testimony of a Copernican professor himself, the truly perceptible tracks are *spiral lines*. The changeable positions of the planets[81] to each other, and to the coordinate system of the starry sky merely form because of the different speeds of the celestial bodies, and their lateral deflection in the event of 'disturbances'. The spiral line is never interrupted in the process, however.

The planets are influenced the strongest by the sun or the electron current known to us as 'solar radiation', respectively. At some times, the sun accelerates the movement of the planets, and it inhibits it at others. If the movement of the planets is accelerated so much that they circle around the world axis faster than the celestial sphere, then the planets change their position relative to the celestial sphere in the opposite direction. The astronomers say that the planets were 'retrograde'. However, this acceleration lasts only for a short period every time, with Mercury 18, Venus 42, Mars 70, Jupiter 119, Saturn 136, Uranus 150, and Neptune 158 days. With the moon, which has to travel the furthest distance, and as a result, lags behind an average 13½° daily, the acceleration is not sufficient to effect a 'retrograde motion'. (In comparison: Neptune only lags behind approx. 0° 2' daily.) That the sun (or the as solar radiation known electron current, respectively) is the root cause of the acceleration of the planets' circling, we conclude from the occurrence of 'retrograde motion' during certain positions of the planets relative to the sun.

Why do the planets (including sun and moon) wander around the world axis in spirals, and not in simple circles? May the simplest case serve as an explanatory example, the movement of the sun. Within

[80]Emphasis added by me. [J. L.]

[81]The hollow-world theory makes no *principal* distinction between sun, moon and planets. [J. L.]

a year, the sun corkscrews itself in daily circles from the tropic of Capricorn to the tropic of Cancer, and back again. Yet, this corkscrewing to and fro must have a physical cause, after all. Let us simply remember that a in a circle moving sphere generates a force field. So, electromagnetic effects (repulsion) are taking effect. The repulsion of the sun by the celestial sphere is strongest at the equator. The sun deflects pole-wards up to the tropic. By doing so, however, it gets closer to the Earth's surface, and is now being repelled by it. The received impulse lets it wander to the equator again, and there, the process is repeated towards the opposite side. Analogously, the same applies to the planets including the moon.

This would now only leave the question to be answered, why with comets, the by the Copernicans called 'retrograde motion' does not occur. The wafer-thin matter of comets is simply only marginally influenced by the sun. The acceleration applied to comets is not sufficient to have it circle faster than the celestial sphere, or, if they do circle faster than it, to inhibit it. This uncommonly fine matter of comets – please note that even through the relatively dense head of comets, the stars located behind it can be seen – does not offer sufficient attack surface to the sun's force. In the Copernican system, which explains 'retrograde motion' as an *optical* phenomenon, a *deception* initiated by the 'Earth flight', a comet, standing next to a planet, would have to be seen 'optically' as 'retrograde', just like the planet. This is clear evidence for the fact that the explanation of the 'retrograde motion' as a result of the 'Earth flight' cannot be correct.

The eclipses of Jupiter's moons

It has been observed that the Jupiter moons' eclipses occur sooner than calculated, when Jupiter is in opposition [to the sun], and later, when it is in conjunction [with it]. Under consideration of the speed of light, this would have to be the case in the Copernican system.

The Earth-world theory explains this phenomenon, just like the epicycles, by disturbances on the part of the sun's force. The prematurity and delay of these eclipses during Jupiter's opposition or conjunction, respectively, is originally caused by acceleration or delay, respectively, of the path of the so-called Jupiter's moons by the sun's force. If Jupiter stands in conjunction – i.e. close to the sun – then naturally, the sun's force has a stronger effect than in the exactly reversed position (opposition).

That the astronomers themselves by no means regard the accuracy of their explanation as being beyond any doubt, is shown by the following remark by the well-known astronomer *Littrow* in his Work *Wunder des Himmels* [Wonders of the Sky], (p 139):

> "There could well be a different cause upon which the delay of the Jupiter satellites' eclipses is based, and it would not be the first example of our science, had we explained a phenomenon in the sky by a hypothesis completely following all circumstances, of which later, however, it turned out that regardless of the coincidentally corresponding image in the sky, it was nonetheless nothing more than simply a hypothesis, and which for that reason, had to clear the field for the true explanation, as soon as the latter made itself known as such by irrefutable evidence."

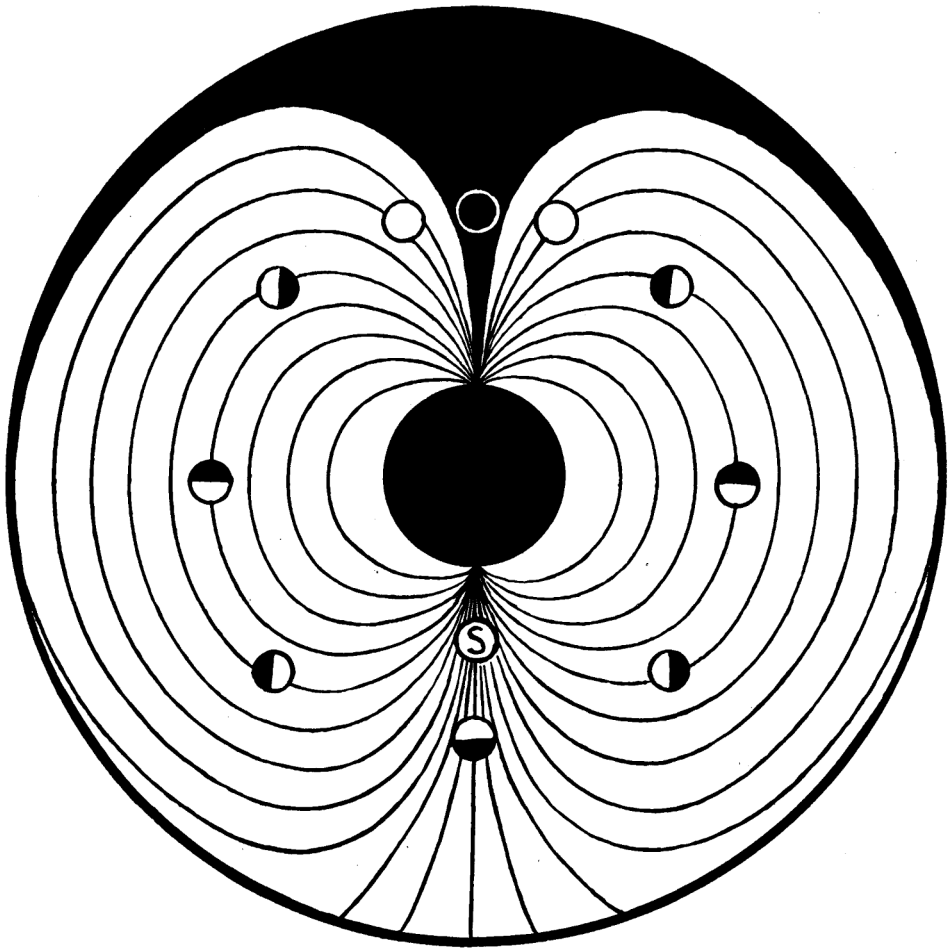
Those who have since regarded the eclipse of the Jupiter moons as 'proof' for the Earth's orbit, should take particular note of the word '*hypothesis*', which is used here by a prominent astronomer himself – quite rightly – for this explanation. However, we have long delivered the demanded '*irrefutable proofs*' by our measurements and experiments. If those 'irrefutably' show the existence of a *concave Earth*, then *all* Copernican 'explanations' are quite readily obsolete, since they of course require a *convex Earth* as a *prerequisite*.

Moon phases, lunar eclipses, and solar eclipses

Our drawing no. 39 shows the moon in its different phases. Coming vertically from the inside, the light hits it from behind on new moon. The side facing the Earth's surface is dark.

Half-moon comes about when the moon is hit by the light curves laterally.

At full moon, the light fountain flooding back (reversed) to the Earth-world centre is flowing around the moon on all sides (from *behind*, too).



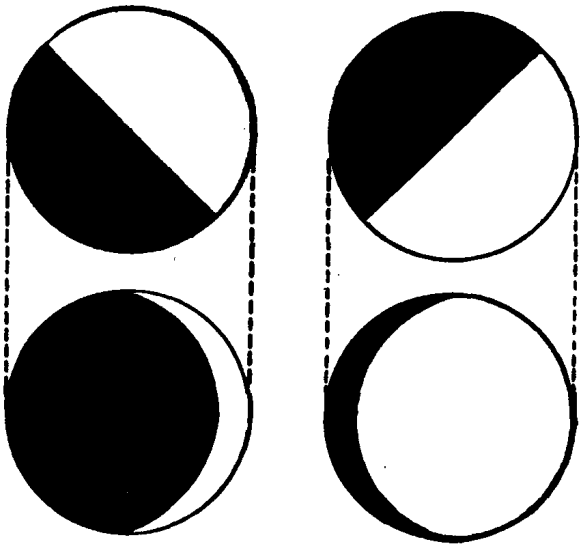
Drawing no. 39

During the phases in between, always one half is being radiated by the light curves.

Now, the from the moon originating light in turn radiates in the known light curves again back to the Earth's surface, so that in the first and last quarter, we can see the moon in the known crescent shape. (See drawing no. 40.) *On this matter*, by the way, there is no difference between our and the Copernican explanation.

It is to be noted that drawing no. 39 represents only a section through the Earth-world. Full moon was – due to the illustration of the lunar eclipse in the same drawing – drawn twice. All we have to realise

is that this section remains the same from all sides. Consequently, the drawn light curves hit the full moon sphere on almost *all* sides, i.e. illuminating it from almost all sides.



Drawing no. 40

If in the Earth-world, the moon stands directly opposite of the sun, then it must go through the lightless funnel-shaped night channel, which is not being reached by the light curves. This night channel is, since the light curves are evenly bent to all sides, perfectly circular. Those locations on the moon passing through this lightless channel are not being illuminated by which the impression of a circular shadow is created, which is interpreted as an 'Earth shadow' by the Copernicans. If the moon passes through this night channel *entirely*, then we have a *total* lunar eclipse. The moon must then be positioned exactly opposite of the sun. If it stands far enough laterally, so that it only partially wanders through the night channel, then there is a *partial* lunar eclipse. That we do not have a lunar eclipse every month, stems from the fact that most of the time, the moon wanders slightly past the night channel. In drawing no. 39, the night side of the Earth-world (black) with the not by the light curves touched night channel, and within the latter, the eclipsed moon can be seen.

We do not explain the solar eclipse any different to what the Copernicans do. If the moon stands exactly between the sun and the Earth's surface, then we have total solar eclipse. If it passes slightly laterally, then there is a partial solar eclipse. However, if it passes still further laterally, so that it no longer covers the sun, then it is merely new moon.

Parallax, aberration and the Doppler effect

Parallaxes are often cited against the Earth-world theory. Unjustly; because after all, the Earth-world theory is capable of explaining them quite satisfactorily. E.g., the moon stands closer to the Earth's surface than the sun. The light curves are accordingly different. As a result, the moon illuminates less than one half of the Earth. The moon's parallax amounts to 57' = 106 kilometres on Earth. That of the sun only 8.8 arc seconds. This is only 273 metres on Earth. For Beteigeuze, the parallax was determined to be 0.05 arc seconds. Under this angle, a penny would appear at a distance of 80 kilometres. 80 kilometres [~ 50 miles], that is approx. the distance from Frankfurt [/M(ain), not the other Frankfurt /O(der)] to Heidelberg. And the same astronomers who do not want to believe that we can measure a straight line, when there are differences of *metres* involved, expect us to believe such 'measurements'. Below one arc second, there are no longer any accurate measurements on the firmament. The slightest flickering of the star in the atmosphere, the slightest vibration of the fixed star sphere, must yield completely incorrect results.

Each parallax measurement can only ever register the angle of incidence *of the end* of the light ray originating from the observed celestial body. It is the end of a light curve. Depending on the celestial body's distance, its parallax is greater or smaller according to the light curves. The closest celestial body – the moon – has the greatest, the fixed stars the smallest. A distance could be calculated from that *only*, if the light ray were *absolutely straight*. (In this context, drawing no. 24, and what has been said about this problem in its explanation, too, is also to be noted.)

Aberration is also cited against the Earth-world theory. In it, one wants to recognise an image of the 'Earth's track'. Now, the fixed star sphere does not stand still, however, but it hovers in the centre, rotating. We know that the sun's force is so strong, that it influenced the planets' paths. (See the explanations on the 'tracks'/'orbits'.) It goes without saying that the sun's force also influences the fixed star sphere. A quite minute deflection by the sun, however, *must* over the course of a year (sun's travel around the entire fixed star sphere) generate the phenomenon of aberration. This does not have anything to do with an 'Earth track', either.

If with some so-called fixed stars, a tiny shift beyond the aberration has been found over the course of the year – an 'annual parallax' – i.e. of a size reaching a maximum of one single arc second, then we are probably dealing with bodies circling in close proximity to the celestial sphere together with it at the same speed. The same cause effecting the aberration also brings about the tiny shifts of the annual parallaxes, by naturally shifting the close to the celestial sphere freely circling bodies a little more strongly. Potentially, the phenomenon of the annual parallax of some few fixed stars is only generated by an unevenness of the celestial sphere's outer surface. Equally as much as there are mountain ranges on the

moon's outer surface, this could be the case with the celestial sphere, too. In this case, however, the on the mountains located radiating deposits must yield slightly larger annual circles than those located in the wall. It goes without saying that this would turn out only small differences, which is indeed the case.

The Doppler principle states: when a sound or light source approaches the observer, the result will be an increased number of vibrations of the sound or light source (increased pitch, light is more blue). When the sound or light source is removed, however, the result is a decreased number of vibrations (lowered pitch, light is more red).

It has also been attempted to play out this principle against the Earth-world theory. Also unjustly; because in the morning, e.g. the sun is considerably further away than at midday. So, from rising (in the morning) to its culminating (midday), the sun is approaching us. The spectrum shifts towards blue. From midday onwards then, it is exactly reversed. So, the affair has nothing to do with an 'Earth rotation'.

The claims about the with unimaginably great speeds occurring fixed star movements in space are merely *assumptions* based upon the shift of the spectral lines. As I have shown elsewhere, the Copernican astronomers themselves doubt the reliability of such conclusions from this shift, because this in turn would yield monstrosities necessarily proving the own *assumptions* to be absurd. However, if the Copernican astronomers themselves no longer accept the results of spectral-analytical examinations, but presume that they come about by an alteration of the light ray *on its way*, then we no longer have cause to deal with the absurd conclusions derived from this. I can therefore limit myself to stating: if the astronomers admit to a problem with spectral analysis in *one* case, then *all* such measurements lack any evidential power.

Precession and nutation

Precession is what the annual nudging-forward of the vernal point on the zodiac (ecliptic) by 50.3 arc seconds from East to West is called. The vernal point thus wanders around the fixed star sphere in approx. 26000 years. In Copernican terms, this process is *interpreted* as a 'cone-shaped fluctuation of the Earth's axis as a result of the sun's attraction'.

This interpretation is fairly violent. If the rotation of the Earth's sphere and its orbit around the sun had been caused by a hurling-off of the Earth from the sun – as the Copernicans claim – then the Earth's axis would constantly have to be tilted *inwards* to its orbit. Every rotating [peg] top shows this. All we have to do for once is observe a kids' toy top. Copernically (explanation of the seasons!), on the other hand, the Earth's axis has to maintain its tilted orientation *in space*, so that its tilt relative to the orbit constantly *changes*. This in itself already contradicts the laws of the top's motion.

However, if a deflection of the Earth's axis by the attraction of the sun were occurring, the Earth's axis would nonetheless not be able to find back to its original position. It is the same problem as the disturbances of the planetary tracks. A trajectory resulting from *throw* and *attraction* would – once disturbed – never reinstate itself by itself, equally as a cannonball deflected from its trajectory would not return to its old trajectory again *after the disturbance*.

The in the centre of the Earth-world located fixed star sphere, and the sun spiral, by contrast, *can* easily change their position towards each other over the course of time, which we then perceive as precession.

The nutation is *interpreted* as a periodical (18½ years) fluctuation of the 'Earth's axis' resulting from an altered attraction of the moon. Here, too, what has been said about precession, does apply analogously.

Volcanoes and Earthquakes

In the *Brockhaus*, volcanoes are defined as: "fire-spitting mountains, Earth locations connected to magma hearths in the Earth's interior via a channel." And about magma, it says: "incandescent-liquid Earth's interior". It may not be explicitly expressed here, but nonetheless, the impression is given that volcanoes represent, in a manner of speaking, the valves of the 'incandescent-liquid' inferno [orig. 'Hexenkessel' = witch's cauldron] in the Earth's interior. This is also the public opinion.

It is of course known to me that today, no scientist who is taken seriously would dare claim any such thing. Today, it is known beyond any doubt that volcanoes do not have the slightest to do with the

allegedly 'incandescent-liquid Earth interior'. They are processes within the *uppermost layers* of the Earth's crust that created the volcanoes. Perhaps they are particular pressure relations in combination with chemical processes that create the incandescent heat. At any rate, we can safely state that the depths of volcanoes do not exceed 50 kilometres. I do not even believe in this depth; because a 'magma hearth' of 50 kilometres diameter would have to generate explosive pressures, which would effect eruptions multiple times more enormous as what we were able to observe so far. However, if volcanoes were connected even to the incandescent-liquid Earth interior, this would result in eruption whose power would go beyond any imagination.

(By the way, Vesuvius' depth is estimated to be only 6 to 7 kilometres.)

Earthquakes supposedly originate: a) from volcano eruptions, b) from the collapse of subterranean hollow spaces, c) from extended shifts in the Earth's rind, or [land] slides, respectively.

The from the earthquake's epicentre originating tremors are perceived even in far away locations, and recorded with seismographs. Part of the tremors supposedly goes in a direct path through the Earth's interior, another part supposedly follows the Earth's surface. The distance of the earthquake's epicentre is calculated from the temporal difference between the arrival of those tremors at the seismograph's location.

Here already now, a contradiction turns up. If the shock waves go through the Earth's interior, then the latter cannot be 'incandescent-liquid'! Surely, an incandescent-liquid mass of iron does not transfer the tremor of the surrounding wall, as can be proven experimentally at any time. This is of course *known* to the scientists, too. Why then, however, do they raise such claims, in which they *themselves cannot* believe?

Also: the *Kleiner Feldberg i.T.* seismological station (near Frankfurt/M.) regularly registers tremors of the Earth's crust, which originate from the Atlantic ocean's *wash of the waves* on the *coast of England*. However, a Copernican solid sphere Earth would surely be stable enough to not be *shaken up* by a few *water waves*. Surely, the *wash* of a *wave* on the coast is a matter of complete indifference to such an enormous mass as the Copernican solid sphere Earth. It would even *have to* be. Otherwise, the thrusts of the water during *high tides*, which are caused by the water's attraction by moon and sun, would have long caused the Earth's standstill; because after all, the thrusts are directed *against* the claimed 'rotation of the Earth'.

The seismograph shows us that the thrusts, which an ordinary wash of the waves generates, are already so strong that they can be perceived over great distances. Then how strong must even those of a spring tide be. Quite besides the strength, though – the *minutest force* opposing the alleged 'Earth's rotation' would have had to, over the course of billions of years, bring a rotation stemming from a '*throw*'

to a *standstill*; because even according to Copernican view, this rotation is only conceivable, if it *never* experiences the slightest resistance.

How illogical our Copernican astronomers are especially in this regard, is shown by the following quote from *Newcomb-Engelmann* (see above), p. 365: "The tidal wave was now moving in a direction, which was opposed to that of the moon's rotation around its axis, and would necessarily have had to exert an inhibiting effect on the rotation. So, the consequence of this 'tidal friction' was that the moon's rotation time continued to constantly grow, until eventually, it became equivalent to the moon's rotation duration around the Earth…"

The last remark means: standstill of the moon's rotation *around its axis*. So, the astronomers claim that the '*tidal friction*' had brought the rotation of the *moon* to a *standstill*. The 'tidal friction' is supposedly *without influence* on the Earth's rotation, however! Where is the logic in that? Everything in this quote that is said about the moon does of course also apply to the Copernican Earth's sphere. Just read the quote again, and replace the moon with the Earth every time. The waters of the ocean that so strongly wash upon the shores, so that even in Frankfurt/M. and Vienna, the tremor is as strong as a mild earthquake, had to – since the tides are directed against the Earth's rotation – unconditionally exert a *slowing* effect on the alleged 'Earth rotation'. According to the verdict of the astronomers themselves, it had to '*necessarily*' be like this with the moon. With the Earth, in millennia-long observation, not a trace of this is to be perceived. If the 'tidal friction', acting against the rotation, must '*necessarily*' bring a rotation to a *standstill*, then *logically,* that of the Earth surely as well. Since we can prove the 'tidal friction' on Earth, and the orientation of the tidal floods is directed against the alleged Earth rotation, then in the billions of years of the Earth's existence, a *potentially extant* rotation would have long had to come to a *standstill*. So, prominent Copernicans, with their statement about the *moon*, involuntarily confirm to us the *impossibility* of an Earth rotation.

Even our rejection of the 'fiery liquid Earth interior' is confirmed to us by *Newcomb-Engelmann* (see above)*;* there, on p. 355, it says: "… the phenomena of the tides, however, speak against a liquid Earth interior. Namely, if the Earth's crust were a thin shell floating on the liquid Earth interior, then it would completely yield to the in the liquid by sun and moon caused tides, and it would carry out the same movements as the oceans."

To the contrary, according to *Newcomb-Engelmann* (p.356), the Earth interior is supposedly "three times as rigid as steel". Now, whether the interior of the alleged Earth is 'incandescent-liquid' or 'three times as hard as steel': then, the tremors can only propagate in the above located crust (shell) of a few hundred kilometres. In the location where the latter stops, they must break, and be reflected. Then, however, there are no *principal* differences between the convex and the concave Earth regarding the

tremors' propagation in a *shell*. The different times of the waves' arrival are *the same*, only, they are reversed in the concave Earth. However, whether the *first* arriving wave has taken its path through the Earth (convex), or has wandered along the surfaces (concave), can so far not be determined by any means.

Just like most of the time, the layman is of the opinion that volcanoes were the valves of the 'incandescent-liquid Earth interior', they also believe that the with depth increasing Earth warmth is caused by the incandescence of the in the Earth interior located inferno, and then they go and construct themselves an 'objection' against the hollow-world theory from this. Quite consequently, in the Earth-world, the light substances – such as air and water – are *inside* (i.e. on the Earth's surface), and the heavy ones outside, i.e. in the depth of the Earth's crust. Now, as is well-known, the heaviest substances are the ones most strongly radioactive. As a result, the minerals that decay (radioactivity) are located the furthest out, i.e. in the greatest depth. Atomic decay releases enormous forces, which show themselves, among others, as heat, by which the question of the with increasing depth increasing heat should be satisfactorily explained.

Besides this root cause for the Earth's warmth, however, there is one other still as well, namely the pressure of the Earth's masses, which becomes greater as depth increases, and generates heat; because it is not that the Earth's heat becomes greater *only* with depth. Tunnel constructions have shown that even with a horizontal penetration of the Earth's masses, warmth swiftly increases. In the centre of a mountain range, which is covered with eternal ice on the top side, such as e.g. Mont Blanc, barely smaller degrees of heat are found than in the deepest mines, so that perhaps the pressure alone can explain the with increasing depth growing warmth.

The with depth increasing Earth's warmth has nothing to do with the 'incandescent-liquid Earth interior'. As is well-known, the ground temperature rises for each 30-35 metres [depth] by 1°. This would amount to almost 200,000° for the centre of the Earth. However, at only a few thousand degrees, all matter has already evaporated, transformed into a gas. The interior of the Copernican solid Earth *cannot* be gaseous, however, since otherwise, the gas pressure would explode it.[82]

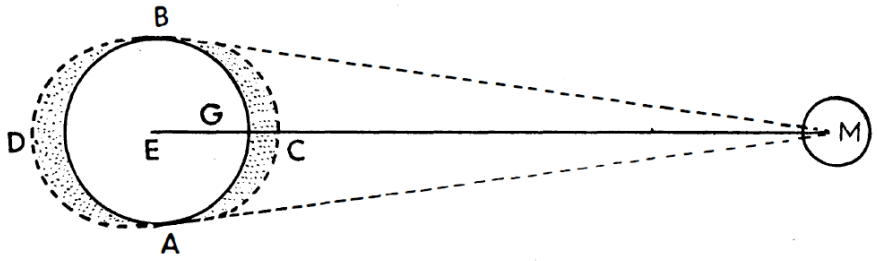
There are many objections that could be brought forward against this calculation. However, any objection is then necessarily directed *against* the Copernican claim of the 'own heat of the Earth's body', and will therefore be gratefully received by us.

[82]G. E. Marsh has calculated a pressure of 4,890,000 atmospheres for the centre of the Earth. (*Koralle* no. 27/1935) No matter exists that could withstand such pressure. By the way, this is also proof *against* the Copernican solid Earth. [J. L.]

Ebb and flow (the tides)

If the explanation of the phenomenon of the tides via the 'attraction' of the moon and sun were tenable, then it would be superfluous to even comment on this problem. The hollow-world theory could easily take on the Copernican explanation, because obviously, for an 'attraction' of the moon, it makes no difference whether it is circling within the concave or around the convex Earth. On the one hand, in the concave Earth, it is smaller, but on the other, also accordingly closer, so that we would get *the same* result. Unfortunately now, there is no 'attraction', which according to the verdict of prominent Copernicans, is 'incomprehensible' and contrary to logic. In addition, however, the flood cannot be explained Copernically, even if an 'attraction of the moon' existed; because the tide always serves in two *opposite* locations on Earth *simultaneously*. On the side where it stands, the moon would have to 'attract' (zenith flood) the water of the oceans towards itself, and *simultaneously*, also 'attract' (pull it away from it) the water on the *opposite* side of the Earth towards the direction distant from it (nadir flood). Just how much this phenomenon contradicts the 'attraction theory', is shown by the countless different 'explanations'. Almost every author of astronomical works offers a different one. In the following, I am bringing the one [explanation] that is presented in *Newcomb-Engelmann* as an example (p. 98)[83]:

"In Fig. 26, let M be the moon, E the centre of the Earth. The side of the Earth's surface facing the moon is now more strongly attracted to it than the centre, the there located liquid parts are therefore pulled over to C. The centre E, in turn, is attracted more strongly than the side facing away from the moon: thus, liquid parts will rise here towards D. Therefore, at the same time, in one Earth location and the one placed directly opposite, the tide serves, in the locations placed between them, (A and B) there will be ebb tide."



Drawing no. 41 [/Fig. 26]

Even a bright secondary school student would notice that with this 'explanation', there are some impossibilities. If the 'attraction' works towards the moon, then either the *entire* Earth must be 'pulled' in this direction, or only the masses of water facing the moon. If the *entire* Earth – as in the above 'explanation' – is pulled towards the moon, then no tide can serve at all, neither near C, nor near D.

[83]Drawing no. 41 (Fig. 26) has been taken from Newcomb-Engelmann, 7th edition, 1922. [J. L.]

Furthermore: Earth's 'gravity', according to Copernican claim, is 80 times as great as that of the moon. According to Prof. Schmidt, with the *given distance of the moon*, it is 3600 times *smaller* than on the Earth's surface. How minutely small must even the 80 times smaller 'gravity' of the moon be then, once it has travelled the distance from the moon to the Earth. It could never 'pull' the water towards the moon-side under overcoming its [the water's] 'attraction' towards the centre of the Earth, and through the enormously much greater Earth's gravity. (Always assuming such a thing as 'gravity' were possible in the first place.) Now, if – as in the above 'explanation' – Earth in its individual parts were *unevenly* 'attracted', then the water would have to maintain a position near D, and the Earth would have to be 'pulled away' from it. This, however, is an impossibility especially in the Copernican system; because after all, the 'attracting force' of the Earth's centre would have to work in *the same* direction as the 'attracting force' of the moon. The two would therefore not oppose each other, but would have to amplify. If according to Copernican doctrine, it is Earth's 'attracting force' causing that the water masses of the Earth form a spherical surface, then the combined effect of the 'attracting forces' of Earth and moon in *one* direction could only effect the *opposite*, not a *bump* in the spherical surface near D (flood), but only a *dent* (ebb).

It is more than astonishing that they dare give the people such 'explanation' in the 'standard work' of popular astronomy. Even many Copernican astronomers have noticed the in the 'explanation' of the tides contained *contradictions*, and they tried – in vain – to find a better one. Some of them want to call upon the centrifugal force for aid. So does Prof. Adrian (Hamburg) in the essay *Woher kommen Ebbe und Flut?* [Where do the Tides come from?] in the *Hamburger Fremdenblatt* (no. 222/1937). – He states:

> "Through a mathematical theory, which considers the attraction alone, Newton was the first to present a scientific explanation of the tides. Over the last decades, one has deviated from his view, and has presented the centrifugal force as a second factor. It [the centrifugal force] has to occur because the Earth, too, is moving around the combined centre of gravity of the system Earth-moon. This centre of gravity lies, because the Earth's mass is 80 times greater than that of the moon, inside the Earth's body, a quarter of its radius below the surface. For this reason, the centrifugal force must be particularly noticeable in those areas of the Earth facing away from the moon.
>
> It there lifts the water masses and produces the second flood-'hill', whose existence often baffles the layman. By the fact that the Earth is rotating, the two flood-'hills' must wander, that is, in the rhythm of the moon-day."

This assumption explains the phenomenon of the nadir flood in the same way – not at all. The *contradictions* of the first explanation are joined by new *contradictions* here. All we have to do is cite the nadir flood of the sun, and ask whether perhaps the 'combined centre of gravity' of the system Earth-sun supposedly also lies inside the 'Earth's body'. According to Copernican claim, it lies 'deep inside the sun's

body', however! Quite besides this, though: were the rotating Earth's centrifugal force causing the nadir flood, then the 'nadir flood-hill' would have to reach beyond the ebb areas (in our drawing at A and B), which Mr. Prof. Adrian can have himself shown and calculated by any mathematician. Even the layman will immediately recognise this, when they consider that the mentioned combined 'centre of gravity' in our drawing would still be located between G and the Earth's surface (direction towards C), only a little over 1000 km away from it. Else, the critique of the zenith flood's first 'explanation' applies here as well. Even Prof. Adrian is not capable of explaining, why the for the flood effect exceedingly little potential 'attracting force' of the moon and the sun can 'lift' the water, although prior to this, the so monstrously greater 'attracting force' of the Earth upon the water would have to be overcome.

The phenomenon of the tides, which is Copernically inexplicable, as we have seen, finds a surprisingly simple explanation via the hollow-world theory. For the hollow-world theory, gravity is no 'property of mass', but a real force. A force can be influenced. The sun as well as the moon and the other celestial bodies create a force field, which spreads out in the shape of magnetic lines. In the ebb areas now, the lines of force run parallel to the Earth's surface. They do therefore exert no force effect. The poles of the force field, by contrast, are located opposite of the flood areas, and there, they generate the as so-called 'attraction' of the magnetic poles known phenomenon. Even with a magnet, only the poles have an 'attracting' effect of course. As a result, the tide always serves in that part of the Earth facing the moon or the sun, respectively (zenith flood), and on the part exactly opposite (nadir flood)[84], because the poles of the force field *must* of course be located opposite of each other. Naturally, the moon as the celestial body located closest to us exerts the strongest force. Followed by the sun. The effect of the other celestial bodies is so minimal, that so far, it has not been proven. However, this could merely be down to the fact that it has not yet occurred to anybody to carry out the relevant examinations.

Some might perhaps want to doubt the possibility of the existence of such force fields of the celestial bodies. They would then have to also doubt the results of the *Copernican* research, however. I put out a reminder of the earlier presented quotation, according to which the sun possesses a magnetic force field. If the latter were not to reach the Earth, then of course, the sun's magnetism could not have been detected. What is more is that the influence of the sun on the magnet needle is generally known. Even the moon exerts such [influence]. In his *Handbuch*... (see above), Prof. Dr. Wolf writes: "A little stronger does an effect of the moon show in the movements of the magnet needle, by the fact that a period corresponding to the moon day could be proven with all certainty in those."

[84]Strictly speaking, the definition of the terms 'zenith' (place in the sky directly above our heads) and 'nadir' (place in the sky opposite 'zenith', i.e. directly below our feet, that is, on the other side of the convex Earth 'below') does of course not apply in the concave hollow-world (both places are directly above, nadir on the other side of the fixed star sphere), and I am mystified as to why Lang is using them.

Note well: I do not perhaps claim the force creating the tides were 'magnetism', but I merely claim that much like here on the Earth's surface, we feel the effect of a *magnetic* force field of sun and moon as a disturbance of the magnetic force, the *gravitational force* of the Earth's surface is also 'disturbed' by such effects.

The zodiacal light

In the *Frankfurter Zeitung* (9th February, 1936), the astronomer Prof. Dr. Sittig has published the following explanations about the zodiacal light.

"Once the sun has set now, we first observe how the *bright twilight section* in the sky, which towers over the south-western sunset horizon, and which wanders along with the latter across West towards North-West, gradually darkens ever more, and after approx. 1¾ hours, has disappeared. If now for almost 14 days, the moonlight is lacking, and if there is no artificial light illuminating the sky, then we will perceive a *twilight-bright shine*. From the brightness of the brighter clouds in the Milky Way, which lies a long way off, it ascends cone-shaped from the Western horizon steeply up into the zone of the zodiac from Pisces across Aries through Taurus up to the Pleiades. This narrow ribbon of light is always tied to the sun, lies in the zodiac around the entire sky, is also readily visible in autumn in the morning sky, but difficult [to see] across the remaining time of the year, because it comes to lie too close to the horizon, and it fizzles out without a distinct border on its edges reaching beyond the Pleiades. This *zodiacal light* always lights up spot-like in the location opposite of the sun, i.e. to be found in the South around midnight, and which is called *counter-shine*. It is a *cosmic phenomenon*, nothing more than sunlight. It is reflected back by the very small particles of cosmic dust, which form a ring around the sun, which partially reaches beyond the Earth's track."

Now, what is the zodiacal light in reality? Nothing other than the reflection of the sun rays flooding back to the centre of the world. Have another look at drawings no. 5 and 39. It can be clearly seen there how the sun rays again focus in the location *facing away from* the sun. Here is the '*counter-shine*' of the sun, the place in the night sky that '*lights up spot-like*'. Here we have proof of the existence of our light paths in the hollow-world.

The 'explanation' by Prof. Sittig, on the other hand, would of course refute the doctrine of the Copernican 'tracks' of the planets. Namely, if the 'universe' of the Copernicans were not completely *empty*, then the by the 'hurtling off' of the planets by the sun created force of the throw would long have been *slowed down*. Let us hear nothing of the fineness of the cosmic dust for an excuse. Over the course of billions of years of the planets' existence, the *minutest* slowing down must bring them to a standstill. By the way, not all astronomers are as bold with their explanations. Many admit that the zodiacal light cannot be explained by Copernican means.

The Earth light

Our explanation of the zodiacal light, however, is further confirmed by the following observations:

1. The at night shining clouds. Often in dark, moonless nights at great altitudes, clouds have been observed that were illuminated. After the break-out of Krakatoa in the year 1883, especially the at great altitude across the whole world spread clouds of volcanic dust were shining every night for weeks. The paths of the light curves (drawings no. 3, 39) simply run in such a way that long after sunset, it results in lighting at great altitudes. Copernically, this would not be possible.

2. Even in moonless nights, it never is completely dark. It has been observed that the brightness of a 'dark' night is ten times greater than the brightness that is caused by the light of the stars. This phenomenon has its root cause in the 'shine' originating from the above us circling 'light sphere'. If this light sphere (composed of our light curves) were not existing, then the nights devoid of moonshine would be ten times darker.

In his work *On the brightness of the sky and the total amount of starlight* (Groningen, 1909), L. Yutema very impressively describes the Earth light:

> "When the sun stands more than 18° below the horizon, no moon and no Northern light is visible, then it happens that the sky, whether it is clear or cloudy, is illuminated completely or partially. The brightness, usually increasing towards the horizon, can at times equate that of the diffuse light of half moon; printed letters can easily be read, it is

possible to see the wristwatch, perceive small items at greater distance, such as telegraph masts at a hundred metres etc. If the sky is clear in such nights, then it has a milky white or pale blue colour, and the Milky Way can barely be distinguished. On the other hand, there are nights during which it is almost pitch black."

Yutema has carried out accurate measurements, and together with *A. Paulsen*, he presumes the root cause of the 'Earth light' to be some kind of permanent Northern light that more or less illuminates the entire sky. The green Northern light line has frequently been found in the spectrum of the Earth light.

In his already cited work on p. 389, *Perntner* says: "That with the Earth light, we are dealing with the same phenomenon that generates those shining night clouds, which lie low and turn up in the middle of the night, should probably not be doubted."

The Northern light

The hollow-world theory explains the Northern light just like the zodiacal and the Earth light. As a result of some disturbances, the curved above us running electron rays will temporarily be located lower, and create light phenomena. That the Northern light predominantly occurs near the poles, is easy to understand. In drawing no. 39, we can see how relatively close the light sphere of the 'sun's radiation' is located. When the rays' curvature is turning back, it only *gradually* moves further away from the Earth's surface. As is well-known, the electromagnetic disturbances are the strongest near the poles, and consequently, so is the deflection of the electron current forming the light sphere. The reason for the strong electromagnetic disturbances near the Earth's poles lies in the low velocity of the East-West current near the Earth's poles. (Velocity at the Earth's equator 465 metres/second [approx. 1000 mph], at the poles themselves zero.) A look at the drawings no. 35-37 shows that even quite minute deflections of the electron rays on the Earth's night side must cause light phenomena near the poles; because there, the returning electron rays still run a long way in closest proximity of the Earth's surface before they turn inwards – towards the centre of the world.

Even for the Northern light, there are all sorts of Copernican explanations. Of late, it is being attempted to explain it as an electron current, streaming from the sun spots to the Earth's poles, and

generating light there. So, *both* the hollow-world theory and Copernicanism assume an *electron current* as the cause of the Northern light. How it should be possible, however, that the tiny small electrons can bridge a distance of 150 million kilometres, and then still possess sufficient energy to still create light phenomena upon collision with the unimaginably thin gases of the atmosphere at an altitude that the Copernicans attribute to the Northern light (over 100 km), is incomprehensible. In addition, even according to Copernican view, the electrons travel curved paths. It is interesting, by the way, that with this explanation of the Northern light, the Copernicans *admit* that electron currents originating from the sun generate light on Earth, whereby our explanation of the 'sun's radiation' as electron radiation is admitted to be *principally possible*. Now, the hollow-world theory *uniformly* explains the normal radiation of the sun, the zodiacal, Earth and Northern lights as caused by *the same* electron current. In the following now, a report about the even in Germany perceptible Northern light from the 25th of January 1938 by the *Berliner Nachtausgabe* [Berlin Night Edition] no. 21/1938:

> "Telephone partially interrupted. Wired message of our reporter. up London, 26th of January. Yesterday, a Northern light has been observed here the way it has never been witnessed so far. It was so strong that the wireless broadcasts and also the wire and telephone were partially interrupted, while the magnetic compasses on the ships suffered significant deflections. In the police stations and in the newspapers' offices, an enormously large fire was suspected. For two hours, the sky was immersed in a wonderful purple red. The sea in the Channel was almost completely unmoved, and the tide almost failed to serve altogether."

This report is telling in more than one regard. How monstrously strong must the electron current have been, after all, in order to interrupt the telephone? Could it be this strong, if it had to travel a distance of 150 million kilometres from the sun to us?

The last sentence is the most important, however. It fully and entirely confirms the explanation of the tides by the hollow-world theory. How then should an electron current, how should a Northern light be capable of preventing the tide from coming in, if the latter were effected by the moon's 'attraction'? However, if the tides are caused by an electric force, or one similar to electricity (explanation by the hollow-world theory), then the electron current causing the Northern light must disturb this force, and influence the tides.

What is outside?

Time and again, this question is being asked. We could pose the counter-question: *then what is outside of the Copernican system?* What is outside of the Copernican system, is outside of the Earth-world as well. 'Nothing'? 'Nothing' cannot be imagined, however. When thinking of 'nothing', we yet think of 'something' still, just this 'nothing', by which we always imagine *some thing or other*, because without imagination, there is no thinking. When thinking of 'nothing', we mostly think of an empty room. Any room demands a limitation, however. We cannot imagine a room without limitation, not even a Copernically 'infinite' universe.

The Copernicans will perhaps attempt to evade our uncomfortable question by declaring their universe with the myriads of incandescent gas balls to be 'infinite'. However – no human brain can imagine something by the term 'infinite'. With such an attempt, what comes out is nothing more than a 'very long' distance. Logic categorically demands an end somewhere eventually. Thinking requires fixed terms/concepts, experiences. Thinking is nothing other than combining terms. Human beings only recognise [things] by comparison. What they cannot compare with something already familiar evades their judgement. The concepts 'nothing' and 'infinite' are actually no concepts at all; because there is not anything that can be imagined by those. They are merely the negations of the concepts 'something' and 'finite'.

An example may help explain this. Let us take the radius of a circle. Of this, we take away half, of the remainder, we take away half again etc. endlessly. Theoretically, we always continue approaching the centre of the circle, but we will never reach it. Theoretically, we can continue this manipulation until 'infinity'. It is the same problem as the known calculation: 1/2 + 1/4 + 1/8 + 1/16 + 1/32 etc. endlessly. We continue approaching 1, without ever being able to reach it.

Here, the problem of 'infinity' points *inside*. The end – the centre of the circle – exists, but it is always '*infinitely*' far off. I have presented this example in order to clearly show that it is impossible to concretely visualise the concept of 'infinity'. The human brain is composed of matter, and can only think in matter. Nobody can *think* beyond the limits of matter, i.e. beyond the limits of the phenomenal world.

Is then the centre of the circle in fact always 'infinitely' far off, however? This would only be the case if we were capable of continuing to really divide in an 'infinite' sequence. Perhaps a mathematics professor can be found, who dares answer: "Yes, *theoretically*, this is possible." If thinking is to not degenerate into a mere jingle of words, however, then the words must be based upon concepts. So, what does 'theoretically' mean here? Surely only: in thought, i.e. not in reality. However, even then, when I divide in thought only, there must be something that can be divided, something material. The circle is composed of matter, so is the radius of this circle. Consequently, dividing stops when the *smallest* particle

of the matter has been reached. The 'smallest particle' means that which is no longer 'divisible'; because this particle is only the 'smallest' simply if it is *not* divisible any longer. If it were still *divisible*, then it would simply not be the '*smallest particle*'.

As has been said, once this 'smallest particle' of the matter has been reached, every further dividing stops. Then, the absolute centre of the circle is reached, although arithmetically (mathematically), this 'dividing' could be continued '*infinitely*' long, without any chance of ever reaching the centre.

The in the '*infinity frenzy*' caught up scientists can now object that the matter could be divided 'infinitely'. This in turn would mean that there is no such thing as a 'smallest' particle. If this were the case, then there would of course be no differentiated matter, no atoms, no molecules and elements; because their existence has a 'smallest particle' of matter as a module for a *prerequisite*. By the way, the claim that there were an '*infinite*' sequence of ever smaller particles of matter is so grotesquely fantastical, that to my knowledge, nobody has ever uttered it.

Without the assumption of an infinite sequence of ever smaller modules, however, the 'infinity pointing inside' is a nonsense. So, there is, as I have conclusively proven, a '*smallest*' particle of matter, i.e. an end. The absolute centre of the circle can be reached as well as the '1' in our examples, although the calculating seems to indicate the opposite.

Now, if the '*infinity pointing inside'* stops, when it has reached its end in the 'smallest' of matter, then logically, the '*infinity pointing outside*' stops, when the 'biggest' is reached. The 'biggest' in our phenomenal world now is the Earth. The *entire* phenomenal world is locked up inside the Earth, is located inside of it. It alone is perceptible with our senses. What is outside the Earth-world eludes our perception. It is thus, as we have seen, *unthinkable*.

We could say, there is the void, nothingness. It would be the same, however, as if we said: we do not know what is there. 'Nothing' simply is 'nothing'. We are part of the phenomenal world, and via our senses, we can only recognise that which is somehow perceptible by them, or what can be made perceptible to them with our instruments. Everything that is *within* our phenomenal world, we want to try and comprehensively get to its bottom. This is where we human beings should strive for the insight of the objective truth. What goes beyond the limits of the phenomenal world, however, also goes beyond the limits of the *possibility of thought*.

Via an analogous conclusion, we could assume: if the planets are, like the Earth is, hollow spheres, then the Earth is a planet in an even greater hollow sphere, this planet in a further hollow sphere etc. endlessly. Where is the end, however? On this path, we get to the *unthinkable* 'infinity'. Then, it

surely is more reasonable if we content ourselves with the finalising Earth's shell as the border of the Earth-world.

The claim has been raised that the hollow-world would fall victim to the death by frost as well, because the warmth on the outside of the Earth's shell would radiate into the -273° [C] cold 'universe'. At first glance, this claim seems quite justified. However, if the phenomenal world finishes with the outside of the Earth's sphere, then there, outside of the phenomenal world, there does not exist a conductive medium anymore, either, without which we could imagine any heat radiation. Just like sound (vibrations) cannot bridge an 'empty space', neither can heat (vibrations) bridge an empty (electron-free) space.

Principally, we can say that *all* phenomena in this phenomenal world are simply tied to this world. Once this world ends, there are no more phenomena, either.

The enormous size of the hollow-world's cubic capacity

Time and again, the objection is raised that the Earth be too 'small' to surround a universe. After all, the diameter amounts to 'only' 12740 km. Whoever raises this objection in good faith has probably forgotten that the sphere is the body, which in relation to its diameter, has the greatest surface area and the greatest cubic capacity. If we calculate the cubic capacity of the Earth's sphere based upon this allegedly 'small' diameter, then 12740 km diameter are faced by 1,083,009,634,070 km^3 capacity. Since it may cause readers difficulties to read this gigantic number, I will display it a little more vividly. This is 1083 billion km^3. Now imagine a distance of *one* km on a country road. The big cube with that side length is only *one single* km^3 of more than a *trillion* which have to be housed in the Earth's space.

Another comparison may illustrate the *gigantic size* of the Earth's space more vividly. Take a ruler with a millimetre [mm] display, and memorise exactly the size of a millimetre. Now, in your mind, add one mm to another, all the way around the Earth's globe. Only once you have repeated this process 26 times, will the number of *mm* be approx. equal to the number of km^3 contained in the Earth's space.

Still more vivid does the relation of the diameter to the cubic capacity of the Earth become, if we assume its radius to be only *one single kilometre* bigger, and calculate by how much the Earth's space would increase. So, if we set the Earth's diameter at 12742 instead of 12740 km, then this yields an

increase of the Earth's space of 510,131,708.09 km^3. So, an extension of the radius by *one single* km yields an increase in the Earth's volume by 510 million km^3.

I hope that I have succeeded in giving the reader a fairly vivid idea of *the gigantic size of the hollow-world*. There probably is enough room for a universe here. We must simply not get deceived by the seemingly small number of the diameter's kilometres, but we must always remember that a difference of the radius of only *1* km yields over 1/2 *billion* km^3.

How big the in the hollow-world circling planets are in reality, we cannot calculate with nowadays' means because of the curvature of light rays. If we attribute a radius of 50 km to the moon, then from the 1000 billion km^3 of the hollow-world, it takes up only 13000. Even if we grant it the ten-fold size (500 km diameter), it only takes up around 65 million km^3 of the existing 1,083,009.6 million km^3. Nonetheless, it then is so big, that its surface area (785,000 km^2) could cover all of Great Germany, Switzerland, Belgium, Holland, Denmark and Bohemia. So, everybody please refrain from the entirely unjustified objection of the alleged 'smallness' of the hollow-world, all the more seeing that 'small' and 'big' are merely relative terms.

Hollow-world theory and religion

If in the following, I permit myself some words on religious matters, I am merely exercising the right to freedom of conscience, as guaranteed by the state.[85] When I quote the bible, it does not mean that I endorse the Old Testament (OT), and when I bring a few sentences of the *Edda*, then this has nothing to do with a Wodan belief. In this place, I only comment on religious matters as such, as opposed to atheism.[86]

The Copernican system is sense- and useless. Incandescent gas balls rush through a dark void of -273°C frost. Only on Earth, and only for a short timespan, life is *by chance* possible. Sooner or later, it must freeze up, and rush into the sun as a dead, petrified ball. The sun also freezes up eventually, and

[85]Just in case you were thinking that Lang was a stout supporter of the National Socialists...

[86]Atheism - the sickness of our age, as is only all too obvious, no matter *where* you look.

rushes into a central sun etc., until only dead, frozen balls hover in eternal icy night. The world dies the death of frost. A rescue is not possible.

A God, who would have created such a desolate universe, would be no God. Even the *human* mind would have been enough to create better. To attribute such botched work to God is bordering on blasphemy. The same God who has created the miracle work of the human body, who has created the human eye as a testimony to utmost efficiency, cannot have created such sense-and useless Copernican universe of the incandescent gas balls. He *cannot* have been a master in the small, and at the same time not in the big.

Today indeed, there is no longer any unity between religion and science at all. Science has become alienated from religion. A Christian today, who takes their religion seriously, *cannot at the same time* believe in the Copernican science and their 'holy scripture'. Where then is the '*heaven of the bible*', where God allegedly resides, and the souls of the dead? Thus can the Copernican scientist ask the Christian, and the latter must remain owing the answer; because after all, they believe the Copernican *more* than their 'word of God', the bible. And yet, the Copernicans are telling them that *no* 'biblical heaven' exists, that the sky is nothing other than the '*empty nothingness*' between the incandescent gas balls in the Copernican universe.

The bible clearly and explicitly states:

"Then God said, »Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it *divide* (others translate better: barrier; J. L.) the waters from the waters.»

Thus God made the firmament, and divided the waters which were under the *firmament* from the waters which were above the *firmament*.

And God called the firmament Heaven… and… the gathering together of the waters… the Seas."

(1. Mos. 6-10 Luther bible) ['translation' from the KJ bible]

Let us once more look at the image of the hollow-world. In the centre, we see the '*firmament*', the fixed star sphere '*between*' the Seas. *Above* the 'sky' as well as *below* it, there are Seas. So, the bible does present the world view of the hollow-world theory. According to the bible, God has created the *hollow-world*, and not a 'Copernican universe'; but Christians today believe the Copernicans *more* than they do their 'word of God'.

The *Heaven* of the bible *does exist*! It can be perceived by our senses. It is the fixed star sphere inside the hollow-world. Since it is as much a hollow sphere as the Earth is, the thought that 'God resides' there, and the souls of the dead, is not all that presumptuous. It is at least *possible* that it is so; because the

laws in nature remain the same everywhere. If there is life *down* here on the Earth's surface, why should there not be any life *up* there on the *inner* concave surface of the sky's sphere? The representatives of *all religions*, who teach of 'the beyond', have all cause to quite intensely study the hollow-world theory for once.

The accusation has been raised against me that I intend to reinforce the reign of the 'OT', and that christian and other circles stood behind the hollow-world theory. This is slander! No organisation stands 'behind the hollow-world theory'. I and others endorse the hollow-world theory, because we have recognised its truth.[87, 88]

Surely, it should be well-known nowadays that the old Jews have not created the history of creation themselves, but have taken it on from other peoples – perhaps the Egyptians. The in the [biblical] history of creation mentioned world view is found in the reports of *all* ancient civilised peoples. In the appendix of my brochure *Das neue Weltbild* [89] [The New World View], I present a whole number of quotations proving this. The Edda also talks of a *God in Heaven*, of the *All-father in the centre of the world*:

"in the *centre of the world* lies Asgard, there is the *[high] stand* Hlidskialf, from which the entire world as well as the peoples' doings can be observed… *There resides All-father*."

The exactly same (almost literally) tradition is related to us by the great Greek philosopher Plato in his *Kritias*:

"… for this reason, he [the God of Gods; J. L.] summoned all Gods in their most venerable residence, which lies in the centre of the universe, and which permits a view over everything that has ever been partaking in creation..."[90]

The scriptures of the old Indians, the Egyptians, the Mayas in Central America, the Greeks, Babylonians etc. say the same, and describe the Earth-world to us partially even in its details. (Please also see my brochure *Das neue Weltbild*.)

---

[87] I should really be beyond this suspicion, since I have quit the protestant church over 20 years ago, and have not been a member of any religious community since. [J. L.]

[88] An entirely ridiculous attempt of course, since the entire world would be familiar with the hollow-world theory if the accusation were true.

[89] 3rd edit., published by Schirmer und Mahlau, Frankfurt/M, Mainzer Landstrasse 184, price 90 pf.

[90] According to the already mentioned Wilhelm Kammeier (footnotes 47, 75, 77) and others, Plato has to be considered forged/falsified, since there are *no authentic originals in existence from the time before '1300' whatsoever*; the same applies at least in part to the *Edda*. There is good cause to assume the same for at least the Greek, Roman, and other Pan-European nations' literature/history as well; having said all that, it is also known, that even in forged/falsified script, there is almost always some element of truth/reality more or less hidden in them.

Consequently, the originator of the hollow-world theory was a primeval-historical race, from whom the old civilised peoples in the world received their cultural goods. In my work *Vorgeschichte wird Geschichte*[91] [Pre-history turns into History], I provide evidence that this race was the white-blonde-haired-blue-eyed primeval race, which as early as tens of thousands of years ago, were commanding a high-standing culture and civilisation. The factual material that I have been gathering, especially the highly interesting monuments of art, language, and writing lets the entire pre-history become an *actually* secured *history* of primeval times.

Thus, the hollow-world theory is – despite the bible also containing it – a work of the white primeval race. Our primeval ancestors have created it, and we have done nothing other than expand the handed-down essentials to a complete theory. The first who was able again to interpret the world view of the biblical history of creation was the American Dr. Teed (Koresh). At his suggestion, Professor Morrow has undertaken the mentioned geo-measurements. Further endeavour in favour of this world view has been undertaken by Karl Neupert (Augsburg), Peter Bender (Worms) and Frenzolf Schmid (Berlin). Karl Neupert as well as Peter Bender claim to have discovered this new world view independently from each other, independent from antique script and from Dr. Teed.

By the way, the Copernican astronomy has never been accepted completely without objection. E.g. the great Northern poet *Strindberg* says in his *Bluebook*: "The astronomy the way it is peddled in universities today is one single symphony of nonsense."

A follower of the Earth-world theory, the unfortunately recently deceased Eastern Prussian poet *Alfred Brust*, said upon the occasion of a review of my work *Unser Wissen vom Sein* [Our Knowledge of Existence], that the Copernican human being be the '*most worthless*' of all, since they feel like an insignificant speck of dust on the insignificant speck of dust that is planet Earth.

And our great *Goethe*[92]:

"The affair may stand as it will, yet it must be written down: that I *curse* this execrated lumber room of the new world creation, and it is certain that some spirited young man will rise up who has the courage to rebel against this general *crazy consensus*."

(Goethe's Entire Works in 40 Volumes, Cottascher Verlag, 1858, Vol. 40, p 296)

---

[91]Published by Schirmer und Mahlau, [address, price...]

[92]Sorry to dampen the enthusiasm again, dear reader, but for over 50 years of his life, Goethe was a freemason on the enemy of mankind's 'payroll', although he seemed to regret this move ever since. This is not to say that he was perhaps less of a master than he was, but rather, that he dedicated his mastery to the wrong cause, and reading his works, you will have to take all of that into consideration to prevent you from picking up the wrong ideas from his agenda-laden poetry and prose. If you know how to read it though, Goethe is one heck of a treasure of knowledge.

And in a different place (with the telling title *Proverbials*):

"The Babylonian Tower - it still stands[93]*,*
Unity? They just can't do the trick;
There is one worm that is each man's
No different with old Coppernick."

Goethe must have known the old reports about the Earth-world theory. He always avoids saying '*on*' the moon, the sun etc. He always says '*in, inside of, out of* 'etc. In *Faust*, he downright says:

"This is the world… is *hollow* on the inside"[94]

It seems that it was Goethe's view as well that the planets are inhabited on their inner concave surface. How else are we to understand the words:

"I was *inside* the star that's looking there,
and there a woman I helped
from the child behind her belt."

(From: *The eternal Jew*)

How much Goethe felt that the *Copernican system and religion* are *irreconcilable opposites*, is shown by the following sentences from *Gott und Welt* [God and World]:

"What kind of God who, with a mere external lash,
Sets by his finger the universe in an orbital dash,
It suits him to move the world on the inside."

It must be of the greatest interest to *all* religions that the Earth-world theory should receive general full recognition. He who believes in the Copernican astronomy must *logically* deny the existence of a '*Heaven*'. It is only one step from there to *complete* atheism.

In the situation of the world around Copernicus' times, the formulation of the Copernican system

[93]I have no idea why the Babylonian tower is now 'haunting' (spuken) instead of just bloody 'standing', like it did just over 200 pages ago; anyhow, since 'haunts', other than 'stands', does not rhyme with 'man's', I just pretended that this change never happened.

[94]Tut-tut-tut, the things you pick up once you start looking: whenever I can, I use existing translations, just so I won't look quite so silly compared to translators who know their business better than I do. So, there is this Philip Wayne translation of Goethe's *Faust I*, which I was going to use. Alas, Wayne, just like any of his translating Anglo-Saxon colleagues, fancies taking liberties with the work of people whose boots he isn't fit to clean, and the entire line 'is hollow on the inside' is nowhere to be found in his 'translation'.

was great progress that gave cause for science's liberation from clerical patronization.[95] Without Copernicus, the gigantic rise of science would never have been possible. Honour to his memory.

Today, however, science has *lost* all connection to religion. *In the long run*, it is an untenable state of affairs that science and religion form *irreconcilable opposites*. A science whose teachings are incompatible with religion must ultimately bring about an *annihilation of all religious values*.[96] Those, for whom *no* 'Heaven' exists; those, to whom it [Heaven] is the 'empty nothingness', surely *cannot* believe at all in the biblical doctrine, even if they are the most zealous church-goers. The church *remains silent* to these things. However, once the believer starts *thinking* about these things, they end up in a *conflict of conscience*. It is the church's *duty* to point out the right path to them here. *For* the Copernican system, it *could not* and *cannot* stand up. In *it*, no '*Heaven*' exists. Can the church deny its *Heaven*, however?

Human beings and their world view

The Earth-world theory means not only a complete over-turning of today's human beings' world view, but also a complete renewal of their mental disposition. Once the Copernican world view, by science's liberation from church patronization, has freed the path for an enormous development, the new world view will redeem our science from the spell of the purely materialistic. Human beings are again reinstated to the status befitting them, as the crown of creation. In the presented work, I have limited myself to completely illustrate the hollow-world theory in its actual meaning. Not considered were – so as not to exceed the intended volume – the revolutions, which the hollow-world theory will cause with regards to our knowledge in all areas of science. There is hardly an area of knowledge, upon which the hollow-world theory would not have an extraordinarily inspiring effect. Above all, it facilitates enormous progress in atomic science, cosmogony, geology, biology, philosophy, theology and history.[97]

[95]Not really, though – 'science' is more than ever before a purely dogma-driven exercise. The fact that almost 100 years after it has been written, the world has no knowledge of the hollow-world theory, tells the whole story in a nutshell!

[96]Exactly. So, the allegedly incompatible science-religion connection has actually worked a treat for the enemy of mankind, whose aim it was all along to achieve just this. It's just a different type of 'religion', as much as it is a different type of 'science'.

[97]Which is why the hollow-world theory has been successfully silenced to death, alright. And this is just how powerful the mainstream media are.

The logical continuation of the hollow-world theory makes it possible for us to recognise the origin of both matter as well as life. The geological problems find a surprisingly simple solution. We recognise the composition of atoms, and the composition of the entire world. From the atom to the human being, the whole development can be illustrated by uniform principles.

Today, the *origin* of *species* and *races* is still an unsolved problem for mainstream science; because after all, the by Darwin and others claimed '*development*' stands in strict opposition to the *guaranteed* knowledge of the unalterability of genetics. Also, here on Earth, a 'development' has *never* been noticed. What is more is that Darwinism – even if it were correct – would only shift, but not solve the problem; because after all, it does not even make an attempt to explain the origin of the *first* cell of life, of which we *know* on the one hand, that its disposition is hereditary unalterably, but from which *despite of this*, on the other hand, all cells of the higher species have originated.

The upon the *hollow-world theory* based '*cosmic development theory*' knows no such contradictions. It is capable of explaining *uniformly* satisfactorily the origin of matter, of the cosmos, the first cell, life, the species and races. It really *solves* the world mysteries. Its beginnings stem from Karl Neupert. Those have been extended by me to a complete system, which then especially puts both theology and philosophy on an entirely new foundation. Even pre-history and the entire provenance research experience a complete overturn.

All these problems are quite extensively illustrated in my main work *Welt, Mensch und Gott*[98] (see above). It is not actually necessary to point out that the '*cosmic development theory*', which covers the entirety of existence [as such] must be uncommonly interesting for every mentally agile person, since here, just about all problems, which have been occupying the human mind for millennia, are lead to a solution from an all-encompassing, *uniform* standpoint for the first time. Nobody raising a claim for being recognised as educated should evade getting to grips with this theory. It [the theory] represents the entire *renewal of the mental disposition of today's human beings*. Into the place of the purely materialistic scientist of yesterday shall step the human being of tomorrow, to whom science is not dead formula stuff, but a striving for approaching objective truth, in order to recognise in it the workings of the divine. They will no longer get stuck in materialism, but will have, in the place of materialistic thinking, *cosmic thinking* step in, *the summary of the muchness of individual knowledge to a closed system of cosmic philosophy, which puts the entire phenomenal world in relation with human beings and God again.*

[98] Published by Schirmer und Mahlau, [as above]